Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ACC

10000 | 120 | 1053

(1 of 2 folders)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

10000|120|1053
(1 of 2 folders)

SG/19 Collection of Personnel 2nd Cover 1/2
Opened July 30, 1944 - Closed Jan 5, 1945
July 1944 - Jan. 1945

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

From: AFHQ

To : MMIA

Info: 5 Army

Da time: 150425

Reference: FX83881

SECRET

PUBLICATION IN FURTHERANCE OF FX75600 WILL REACH YOU IN A FEW DAYS.

MMIA 0670 OF 8 JANUARY REFERS.

(FX83881 FROM AFHQ FOR ACTION TO MMIA FOR INFO 5 ARMY CITE FHGOS SIGNED SAC)

THIS PROVIDES THAT PARTISANS BE HOSPITALIZED, WHERE NECESSARY, DURING SCREENING PERIOD IN ITALIAN MILITARY HOSPITALS, BUT TO BE EVACUATED TO CIVIL HOSPITALS AS SOON AS POSSIBLE. PROVISION OF RATIONS FROM US AND BR SOURCES TO BE ARE JOINT RESPONSIBILITY AGAINST THEIR COMMITMENTS.

Dist:

"G" Info
"A" Action
"ST" Info

811

1294

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

FWAU AMG FIFTH ARMY for HOUSE

TO MMIA

INFO AFHQ
MTO/USA

No. 2067

SECRET

Subject is MMIA signal O 670 of 8 Jan (*) Authority for issuing Italian Army rations to hospitalised partisans contained in HQ AAI letter 1027/01/Q date 11 July 44 as amended by their memorandum 1075/5/Q of 20 Oct 44, and in AFHQ signal FX75660 of 30 December 44, which authorises Italian Army rations for all partisans coming through the lines (*) Owing to impracticability of issuing military rations to individuals in civil hospitals arrangements were made locally with Allied Medical Staff officers for partisans to be admitted to Italian Military hospitals when evacuated from Allied Military Field Hosps (*) This arrangement has been in operation for over three months and has proved highly satisfactory to all concerned (*) In view small numbers involved no overcrowding of Italian Military Hosps has occurred and no change in established procedure is seen necessary (*) Cite our 697 (*)

Distn

AQ (2)
ST
S/C/19
Float
SC/50

18 JAN 1945

11295

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

OFFICE INTELLIGENCE SECTION - FIFTH ARMY 5/6/19. 196

FILE NO. SECOND DATE

Subject: Patriots and Partisans

SD 10 Jan R 10/1 RCV/jad

Ind No.	From	To	Date
	Sr MMIA LO	LFSCAC (MMIA)	6 Jan 1945

Lt. Col. Sansome, Italian Army O.C. recruiting, advised me that for the past 30 days, he has inducted the following numbers into the Italian Army:

To 210 Division

From Florence	68
From Pescia	55
Total	123

To Gruppe

From Florence	38
From Pescia	115
Total	153

Grand total for 30 day period - 276

R.C.VAN KIRK,
Major, Infantry,
Sr. (MMIA) L.O.,
5th Army

809

Sign each indorsement with last name in full. Draw line at end of your action. Use entire width of sheet for large indorsements. If additional sheets are needed use this form, numbering all pages, use only one side. Keep attached to this correspondence to be filed therewith.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Q

195

[illegible]

[illegible]

08 1700 A

RJ

[illegible]

[illegible]

0670

SECRET

[illegible] IN PARAGRAPH 15 OF AMB FIFTH ARMY LETTER FILE 400/8 OF 29 AUGUST SUBJECT HANDLING OF PATIENTS (.) THIS PROVIDES FOR WOUNDED AMERICANS IN ITALIAN ARMY WILL BE EVACUATED TO ITALIAN ARMY MILITARY HOSPITALS FOR TREATMENT AND IS CONTRARY TO PAR 20 OF AFHQ LETTER AS ABOVE FILE 400/105 G-5 (.) ITALIAN ARMY ISOLATED FACILITIES CANNOT BE CONSIDERED AS ADEQUATE FOR EVACUATION OF ILL-IT PERSONNEL AND FACILITIES INCLUDING ALLOCATION OF EVACUATION BY AIR TO NORTH AFRICA CANNOT BE MADE AT THIS TIME (.) PLANS ARE BEING MADE FOR EVACUATION OF IT-IT PERSONNEL BY AIR TO NORTH AFRICA AS FACILITIES BECOME AVAILABLE (.) ALSO PLANS FOR USE OF ITALIAN HOSPITALS IN OCCUPIED TERRITORY CANNOT STAND THE ADDED BURDEN OF ILL AND WOUNDED ITALIAN CIVILIANS UNTIL ADEQUATE ITALIAN ARMY AND CIVILIAN HOSPITALS SHOULD BE MADE AVAILABLE FOR USE AS FOR NORMAL PURPOSES (.) THIS IS NOT ITALIAN ARMY RESPONSIBILITY (.) REQUEST CLARIFICATION OF INSTRUCTIONS

808

[illegible]
A.
AT
S/S/19 file
AG/80 (1)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

194

OFFICE _____ FILE NO. _____ ORIGIN DATE _____

Subject: Attached Circular

5/6/19

RCV/jad

Ind No.	From	To	Date
	Sr MMIA LO	LFSCAC (MMIAO	5 Jan 1945

For your files, I have another copy.

G

R.C. VanKirk
R.C.VAN KIRK,
Major, Infantry,
Sr. (MMIA) L.O.,
5th Army

7/Jan.

See my 3rd 0670 7 8 Jan

(R)

807

195

Sign each indorsement with last name in full. Draw line at end of your action. Use entire width of sheet for large indorsements. If additional sheets are needed use this form, numbering all pages, use only one side. Loop attached to this correspondence to be filed therewith.

AAA-AO 5th Army

193

S/G/9

HEADQUARTERS
AMG FIFTH ARMY
APO 464 U.S. ARMY

CONFIDENTIAL

29th December 1944.

RVDJ:DHBM:HDP

REFERENCE: 109/2

SUBJECT : Handling of Partisans.

TO : See Distribution.

1. GENERAL.

General policy instructions to be followed in the treatment of Partisans who have to be demobilised after their operational use is over have been issued from this Headquarters from time to time and are unaffected by the following. This memorandum is to be considered as an Administrative Instruction defining the machinery which now exists in the Army Area and which can be made use of by all officers in forward areas. It deals essentially with the problem as at the present time when static conditions prevail.

2. THE PROBLEM.

During mobile warfare the handling of ex-partisans is mainly a question of dispersal, in which is included the disarming and screening of bands overtaken during the advance, followed by such arrangements as it may be possible for the forward Civil Affairs Officer to make for the reabsorption of individuals into the community. During such periods the physical difficulties to be overcome, other than the enforcement of total disarmament, normally are smaller than in static periods, since it is possible for the bulk of the individuals to return to their own homes.

In this case the most difficult problems occur at a latter stage and are of a mixed political - Economic - Social - Administrative - Public safety character.

3. In the present static conditions large numbers of partisans come through the lines who cannot be dispersed to their homes in the normal way and in its early stages the problem is similar to that of ordinary civilian refugees. Apart from the necessity of providing minimum rehabilitation facilities for men who have been exposed to severe conditions in the mountains it is necessary to

846

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

TO : See Distribution.

1. GENERAL.

General policy instructions to be followed in the treatment of Partisans who have to be demobilised after their operational use is over have been issued from this Headquarters from time to time and are unaffected by the following. This Memorandum is to be considered as an Administrative Instruction defining the machinery which now exists in the Army Area and which can be made use of by all officers in forward areas; it deals essentially with the problem as at the present time when static conditions prevail.

2. THE PROBLEM.

During mobile warfare the handling of ex-partisans is mainly a question of dispersal, in which is included the disarming and screening of bands overtaken during the advance, followed by such arrangements as it may be possible for the forward Civil Affairs Officer to make for the reabsorption of individuals into the community. During such periods the physical difficulties to be overcome, other than the enforcement of total disarmament, normally are smaller than in static periods, since it is possible for the bulk of the individuals to return to their own homes.

In this case the most difficult problems occur at a latter stage and are of a mixed political - Economic - Social - Administrative - Public Safety character.

3. In the present static conditions large numbers of partisans come through the lines who cannot be dispersed to their homes in the normal way and in its early stages the problem is similar to that of ordinary civilian refugees. Apart from the necessity of providing minimum rehabilitation facilities for 846 who have been exposed to severe conditions in the mountains it is necessary to make provision for the temporary accommodation of men whose homes are on the other side of the line and who cannot therefore be absorbed into the community in the normal way.

4. EVACUATION.

It is however necessary for obvious and universally agreed reasons for partisans to be located separately from Refugees. A Partisan Section has therefore been created with a Partisan Officer at this Headquarters for the organising of Reception Centres to which all homeless Partisans who come through the line can be evacuated. At present centres are located at Pescia and Florence; future locations are dependant on operational requirements and will be notified as necessary.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

5. All Partisans who come through the lines will normally be screened for security reasons by CIC or other similar agencies before being handed over to AMG. Disarming of those who are to be demobilised will also normally take place in Divisional Areas. (The evacuation of Partisans to rear areas fully armed should always be avoided if at all possible.) Homeless Partisans who cannot be dispersed into the local community or be employed forthwith by Divisions or Corps as civilian labour should be evacuated at once to the Army Partisan Centres by similar methods to those used for Refugees.

Casual homeless Partisans who have not come through the line in organised bands but who are found individually wandering about the Army Area may also be sent to the Army Reception Centre, unless they are engaged in unlawful activity in which case they will be treated as any other civilian engaged in unlawful activity.

6. ARMY RECEPTION CENTRES.

At the Army Reception Centres (see para. 4 above) Partisans will be given a short period of rehabilitation after which they will be dispersed in one of the ways outlined in para. 13 below.

The Centre is organised with:

a. an Allied Officer in charge,
b. an Italian Officer from the Recruiting Agency for the Italian Army attached to this Headquarters,
c. an Italian Army Officer representing the Italian National Patriots Committee (I.N.P.C.) established by the Italian Government, who is known as a Military Representative,
d. such staff (normally recruited from suitable partisans) as the Allied Camp Commandant may consider necessary for the running of the Camp.

7. RESPONSIBILITIES.

The Partisan Officer at this Headquarters has duties similar to those of the Senior Refugee Officer. He is responsible for:

a. the organisation, location and equipment of the necessary number of Partisan Centres,
b. ensuring that the evacuation from Corps Areas to Army Reception Centres proceeds smoothly,
c. the collection of information from Special Force and other agencies as to the probable numbers of Partisans expected to come through the lines,
d. arranging the dispersal of as many partisans as possible in the Army Area,
e. the disposal of any surplus men who cannot be dispersed temporarily in the Army Area.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

6. ARMY RECEPTION CENTRES.

At the Army Reception Centres (see para. 4 above) Partisans will be given a short period of rehabilitation after which they will be dispersed in one of the ways outlined in para. 13 below.

The Centre is organised with:

a. an Allied Officer in charge,
b. an Italian Officer from the Recruiting Agency for the Italian Army attached to this Headquarters,
c. an Italian Army Officer representing the Italian National Patriots Committee (I.N.P.C.) established by the Italian Government, who is known as a Military Representative,
d. such staff (normally recruited from suitable partisans) as the Allied Camp Commandant may consider necessary for the running of the Camp.

7. RESPONSIBILITIES.

The partisan officer at this Headquarters has duties similar to those of the Senior Refugee Officer. He is responsible for:

a. the organisation, location and equipment of the necessary number of Partisan Centres,
b. ensuring that the evacuation from Corps Areas to Army Reception Centres proceeds smoothly,
c. the collection of information from Special Force and other agencies as to the probable numbers of Partisans expected to come through the lines.
d. arranging the dispersal of as many partisans as possible in the Army Area.
e. the disposal of any surplus men who cannot be dispersed temporarily in the Army Area.
f. the supervision of the Italian Army Recruiting Agency and the Military Patriot Representatives attached to this Headquarters by the Allied Commission.

He is NOT responsible for dealing with ex-Partisans who have already been demobilised and dispersed into the community. This continues to be an administrative problem and will continue to be dealt with by Provincial Commissioners, Corps Senior Civil Affairs Officers, or where necessary by Public Safety Officers in the ordinary routine way of business. It must be stressed that once a demobilised partisan has been dispersed and given a

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

chance to be absorbed in his normal home-community he must be treated as any other civilian, subject only to such privileges as may be laid down by the Italian Government and to the preferential consideration shown to the ex-servicemen/war veterans of any civilised country.

8. The Allied Camp Commandant is responsible to the Army Partisan officer for the running of the camp and the dispersal of as many as possible of the men who pass through his camp.

9. The Recruiting Agency of the Italian Army is responsible for the enlistment of all Partisans who volunteer for the Italian Armed Forces. It is administered by the 210th Italian Division and arranges the evacuation of volunteers through Italian Army channels.

10. The Military Representative is responsible to the Allied Camp Commandant for the treatment of Partisans individually.

a. He will, in conjunction with the Band Leaders, screen all Partisans to determine whether there are any bogus persons in the Reception Centre. Any such who are found will be evacuated forthwith through Refugee channels.

b. He will be a part to the awarding of Alexander Certificates.

c. He will interview all individual Partisans to determine the method by which each individual is to be dispersed, referring to the Allied officer in charge only such cases as are necessary for the issue of AMG travel permits or other special treatment.

d. It must be overlooked that he is the responsible representative selected to act on behalf of the NKPC of the Italian Government, who will be responsible for the many problems connected with ex-Partisans after Allied occupation is over. Furthermore the Italian Government has a justifiable right to insist that all funds disbursed on their account on behalf of Partisans shall be approved by the Military Representative.

11. ALEXANDER CERTIFICATES.

The awarding of the Alexander Certificates will NOT be done in forward areas except to those Partisans who can be dispersed locally and are not evacuated to Army Centres. In such cases the awarding should be approved if at all possible by a Military Representative; in the Army Reception Centres the Military Representative will always approve their issue (see para. 9 c. above). The importance of this is due to the fact that the holders of an Alexander Certificate may become entitled to a financial award from the Italian Government (see para. 9 d. above and para. 12 below.)

12. DEMOBILISATION AWARDS.

805

The Italian Government are considering the payment of a demobilisation award to all disbanded Partisans who have been awarded the Alexander

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

10. The Military Representative is responsible to the Allied Camp Commandant for the treatment of partisans individually.

a. He will, in conjunction with the Band Leaders, screen all Partisans to determine whether there are any bogus persons in the Reception Centre. Any such who are found will be evacuated forthwith through Refugee channels.

b. He will be a part to the awarding of Alexander Certificates.

c. He will interview all individual Partisans to determine the method by which each individual is to be dispersed, referring to the Allied officer in charge only such cases as are necessary for the issue of AMG travel permits or other special treatment.

d. It must be overlooked that he is the responsible representative selected to act on behalf of the INPC of the Italian Government, who will be responsible for the many problems connected with ex-Partisans after Allied occupation is over. Furthermore the Italian Government has a justifiable right to insist that all funds disbursed on their account on behalf of Partisans shall be approved by the Military Representative.

11. ALEXANDER CERTIFICATES.

The awarding of the Alexander Certificates will NOT be done in forward areas except to those Partisans who can be dispersed locally and are not evacuated to Army Centres. In such cases the awarding should be approved if at all possible by a Military Representative; in the Army Reception Centres the Military Representative will always approve their issue (see para. 9 c. above). The importance of this is due to the fact that the holders of an Alexander Certificate may become entitled to a financial award from the Italian Government (see para. 9 d. above and para. 12 below.)

12. DEMOBILLISATION AWARDS.

805

The Italian Government are considering the payment of a Demobilisation award to all disbanded partisans who have been awarded the Alexander Certificate. At the present time final decision as to the amount and the channel for disbursement is still awaited. Details will be announced as soon as available.

This award would not be given to individuals until finally dispersed to their homes or enlisted into the Italian Army.

13. DISPERSAL.

Apart from those men who can be dispersed locally to their homes in Corps Areas and who therefore do not have to be evacuated to Army Reception Centres the following channels of dispersal will be used from Reception Centres.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

a. Volunteers for the Italian Army will be interviewed by the Representatives of the Recruiting Agency and disposed of as in para. 9 above.

b. Those who wish to go South to their homes or relatives will be given AMG travel permits and despatched by the best means available.

c. Every attempt must be made to find temporary homes and work for the remainder until such time as they can return to their homes now North of the line and be finally absorbed in their own communities. This is the responsibility of the Partisan Officer of this Headquarters and the Allied Camp Commandants but it is realised that the limiting factors are those of organising and equipping parties in such a way that they are acceptable to Military Employing Agencies requiring gangs of common labour for work in arduous conditions. If the necessary equipment and organisation can be arranged it is hoped that Military Employing Agencies can take on large numbers of men during the present static period.

d. Those who cannot be absorbed as in sub-paras. a.-c. above must be considered after a period of 14 days from their arrival at the Army Reception Centres as no different from any other homeless civilians and will be evacuated from the Army Area. The Refugee Branch of Allied Commission has stated its intentions of separating partisans from ordinary Refugees in the evacuation channels.

While it is in many ways desirable not to evacuate ex-partisans in this way it must nevertheless be clearly understood by all concerned that 14 days is the maximum period for which accommodation will be provided at the Army Reception Centres.

14. RATIONS.

The official ration-scale for partisans under AMG control is the Refugee scale. This may be altered in the near future to the Italian Military Scale. Further information will be issued in due course.

15. HOSPITALISATION.

The channel for [illegible]ded Partisans is through Allied Evacuation Hospitals to Italian Military Hospitals. Sick partisans may be evacuated through the same channel if they come through the line sick. Sick from Reception Centres should be sent to Italian Military Hospitals.

Ex-partisans who become sick after dispersal among the communities are not entitled to any treatment other than that in Italian Civilian Hospitals.

For present location of Italian Military Hospitals see Appendix "A".

Where the use of Italian Military Hospitals is impossible, casualties should be directed to the Italian Red Cross Hospitals rather than ordinary civilian hospitals.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

channel.

While it is in many ways desirable not to evacuate ex-partisans in this way it must nevertheless be clearly understood by all concerned that 14 days is the maximum period for which accommodation will be provided at the Army Reception Centres.

14. RATIONS.

The official ration-scale for partisans under AMG control is the Refugee scale. This may be altered in the near future to the Italian Military Scale. Further information will be issued in due course.

15. HOSPITALIZATION

The channel for ... ed partisans is through Allied Evacuation Hospitals to Italian Military Hospitals. Sick partisans may be evacuated through the same channel if they come through the line sick. Sick from Reception Centres should be sent to Italian Military Hospitals.

Ex-partisans who become sick after dispersal among the communities are not entitled to any treatment other than that in Italian Civilian Hospitals.

For present location of Italian Military Hospitals see Appendix "...".

Where the use of Italian Military Hospitals is impossible, casualties should be directed ... Italian Red Cross Hospitals rather than ordinary civilian hospitals.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

16. CONCLUSION.

The organisation outlines above is intended for static conditions and will be modified whenever a swift advance is resumed. Fresh instructions will be issued in due course when necessary.

17. All enquiries relating to partisans should be referred to Captain Limbert, A.M.G. Fifth Army Partisan officer, Telephone No. Florence 1624.

For the Commanding General:

R.V.L. Jarman
R.V.L. JARMAN,
Lt. Col., Cav.,
Acting Chief of Staff,
A.M.G. Fifth Army.

DISTRIBUTION:

All corps SCAOs. (20)
All P.Cs Fifth Army Area.
C/S Fifth Army.
G-1 Fifth Army.
G-2 Fifth Army.
G-3 Fifth Army.
G-2 (CI) Fifth Army.
G-3 " " "
G-4 " "
C.I.C. " "
P.M. " "
Surgeon " "
M.M.I.A. - L.O.
G-2 P.B.S. Livorno.
Civil Affairs Section - 15th Army Group.
A.M.G. Eighth Army.
R.C. Toscana.
Patriots Branch - H.Q. Allied Commission.
Displaced Persons Sub-Commission - H.Q. Allied Commission.
Partisan Officer. (10)

804

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

APPENDIX "A"

Locations.

Captain Limbert	AMG Fifth Army H.Q. Scuola Rossini, Florence.	Tele; Florence 1624.
Florence Partisan Centre.	Scuola Lubricini, 68 Via Montebello.	Camp Commandant, Captain Hazzard.
Pescia Centre.	Pescia.	Camp Commandant, Lt. Woolford.

****

Italian Military Hospitals, Florence - Ospedale Militare S. Gallo,
Via S. Gallo.

Villa Natalia, Via Bolognese.

Ospedale Militare Oliveto,
Monte Oliveto.

Lucca - Located in old Civilian Hospital.

****

Patriot Representatives.

Captain Leo Lorenichini - Florence.

Captain Raffello Piconegioni - Pescia.

Captain Tonnarone - IV Corps.

Italian Army Recruiting Agency:

Lt. Colonel Cancono - O.C. and 'outside' recruiting.

Major Alfaro - Viareggio.

Major Bolloi - Florence Centre.

Captain Fabbiano - Pescia Centre.

Captain Cassiano - 'outside' recruiting.

2nd Lt. Boverini - Viareggio.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

192

SECRET

SUBJECT: Patriots

LAND FORCES SUB COMMISSION
M. M. I. A. (A.C.) R C M P
6 Jan. 1945

TO : Chief of Staff, A.C.

1. General BERARDI, S. M.R.E., has been "belly-aching" more than once recently on the matter of patriots. I think the real reason at the back of his mind is not really the patriot problem but the fact that:-

(a) We are 48,000 short of establishment in the Italian Army.
(b) Call-ups have not gone too well - see my TS/G/19 of 27 Dec.
(c) He fears he will not be able to make up the shortage and cover wastage under existing procedure.
(d) Therefore, he wants to "collect" patriots, even at the expense of pandering to their wishes and of the dangers involved in altering the policy.

2. As you see from my DRAFT letter attached, I completely disagree with him.

3. I would like to:-

(a) "Kill" this agitation of BERARDI'S (and, by inference, of any other Italian authority) once and for all.
(b) Re-state, categorically and comprehensively in one document the main points in the patriot problem.
(c) Pass my letter to AFHQ for information, to prevent any alteration of policy, if possible or likely, as some of them there who were not in on our summer discussions may not appreciate all that is involved in the business.

4. Would you therefore return my draft letter and send me your comments. I will then send to BERARDI and AFHQ, copy to you.

K.B.
MAJOR GENERAL
M. M. I. A.

802

1309

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

D R A F T

S E C R E T

1971

SUBJECT: Patriots

LAND FORCES SUB COMMISSION
M. M. I. A. (A.C.) R O M E

Jan 1945.

TO : M. E. Gen. BERARDI (through H.E. the Minister for War)

1. GENERAL

Your letter 84/09 dated 2 Jan. to Col. PIDSLEY has been passed to me. I realize that Col. PIDSLEY, while admitting in no way whatever that a change in policy was desirable, agreed to receive a memorandum from you on the subject, which you have raised on more than one occasion recently. As you have written frankly, so do I.

2. EXISTING POLICY

As you are well aware, the Existing Policy was adopted last Summer after considerable discussion of both the military and political aspects, both for now and post-war, by all authorities concerned including patriot leaders. After decision by high Allied authority this policy was stated in AMIA Letters G/19 of 23 July 44 with amendment TS/G/19 of 30 Nov 44. I need hardly say that the whole matter has been continuously watched ever since by all Allied authorities concerned - particularly in view of the tragic occurrences in GREECE.

3. REASONS FOR POLICY

While a large number of factors affected the problem, among the main ones are the following:-

(a) There can be only one official Italian Army and its prestige and authority must be maintained and enhanced both for now and post-war.

(b) "Private armies" of Patriots or anyone else within liberated territory would not only undermine the authority of the official Italian Army but would be the seeds of grave potential trouble in the future.

(c) Enrolling patriots (who undoubtedly have widely different political views) as complete bands would:-

(i) tend to create political "nuclei" within the army, to the detriment of the policy that the army is above politics and with possible serious post-war repercussions.

(ii) be of doubtful value militarily. The bands are not all composed of trained soldiers. Though they may be useful guerrillas, they would require training in British weapons, platoon and company tactics, etc. before being suitable for

801

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

absorption into the (British armed) Combat Groups. The leaders of the bands would, in most cases, have to be replaced by regular officers which would cause resentment in the bands.

(iii) mean accepting the bands on their own terms instead of ours. A real "patriot" should be patriotic enough to accept what the Allies order in order to contribute his maximum to the war effort and the liberation of ITALY, without causing difficulty to the Allies.

(iv) mean that existing official army units would have to be broken up in order that the bands may replace them. Apart from the military and psychological effect of such a procedure on an army unit, widespread application would unhinge and destroy the basic homogeneity of the army.

The developments in GREECE of E.L.A.S. prove conclusively the wisdom of the Allied policy in ITALY and no change in that policy can be accepted which might bring ITALY one step nearer the state of affairs in GREECE.

COMMENTS ON YOUR LETTER 84/08 of 2 JAN.

4. Your paragraph 1.

(a) I do NOT accept your contention that there is a paradox.

(b) You imply that men called up come into the Army unwillingly.

(c) While some bands may be willing to come into the Army as bands on their own terms, my information from a variety of sources is that the reason why we have secured for the Army only a few hundred patriots out of the thousands available in liberated territory is that:-

(i) patriots do not feel inclined to change their free and easy life for the more circumscribed life of a soldier.

(ii) as soon as their town or village is liberated they want to go home. They would be unable, at any rate immediately, to do so if they enlist in the army.

(iii) Enlistment is strongly discouraged by many of their leaders who realize that once their men are enlisted they (the leaders) become non-entities without power instead of reasonably important people.

(d) Your statement that "those who are anxious to fight encounter difficulties when attempting to join the army" is NOT a fact. Screening agencies have been set up and any patriot is at liberty to join the army if he wishes. These agencies have had little work, due entirely to the patriots own decision as to what they are prepared to do.

800

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

5. Your paragraph 2.

(a) The solution has already been decided by the Allies, taking into account all the factors involved.

(b) The fact that only a few patriots have enlisted and many have evaded the call-up (which is the law of the land) does not invalidate the solution or prove it wrong.

(c) The potentially large number of patriots in the North was a factor that was taken into account in framing the patriot policy. Failure to continue with that policy as NORTH ITALY is liberated can only accentuate the military and political difficulties and dangers mentioned above.

6. Your paragraph 3.

(a) Far from belittling the patriot effort, there has been a tendency to give undue prominence to it, at the expense of the good work done by the official Italian Army. It is largely for this reason that lately considerably more notification has been given in the Press and elsewhere to the doings of the Army and its valuable aid to the Allied War Effort.

(b) The matter of provision of food, clothing, etc. for patriots is, as you know, a complex problem, affected by a number of factors such as availability of supplies, shipping, etc. As you also know, supplies for the Italian Army are very short. The Allies have no inexhaustible reservoir which can be tapped to provide supplies on demand by all and sundry.

(c) Any patriot can enter the Army provided he is suitable, NOT "only a small number" - see also my para 4 (d) above.

(d) While appreciating the value of "links of affection and comradeship", see my remarks in 3 (c) above. Presumably the patriot should put his country above self, no matter what his nationality.

(3) As regards your para. 3 (b) see my para. 4 (c) above. Judging by results of enlistments, the patriots will only come in on their own terms.

7. Your paragraph 4.

(a) I am in agreement with much of what you say. Undoubtedly, the patriots have given valuable aid to the Allied cause and to ITALY.

(b) I am doubtful of your assertion of the unanimity of thought of the bands as regards the political aspect. The danger here is as stated in my para. 3 (c) (1) above.

(c) The real point at issue is whether patriots shall be permitted to enter the army as bands or as individuals. In this connection see my para. 3 (c) above.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

8. Your paragraph 5.

Vide also my para. 6 (b) above - you doubtless appreciate that:-

(a) Disarmament is part of the policy laid down by high Allied authority.

(b) In view of the unfortunate state of affairs between ITALY and the ALLIES during recent years and the fact that Fascism and anti-Allies feeling has not yet been completely eliminated, it is essential, on the grounds of security alone if for no other reason, to make very sure that Italians crossing the line are what they say they are.

(c) With the best will in the world, issues of clothing, food, etc. can only be issued as authorised and not indiscriminately to all and sundry - see also my para. 6 (b) above.

9. Your summary

(a) I have commented already on most of this and would add only the following remarks:

(b) It is the Allied policy NOT to permit "the existence of another armed force apart from the Army" (see my para. 3 (b) above). Hence the procedure laid down for patriots.

(c) Patriots must be considered as civilians till they are officially enrolled into the Italian Army.

(d) The whole matter of formation of mountain units was fully considered recently by high Allied authority. In theory, there is something to be said for the idea - in practice the difficulties of producing and maintaining fully equipped mountain organizations on a different establishment, to combat groups, combined with those of keeping even the combat groups up to strength, have rendered the proposition impracticable. No useful purpose can be served by reopening the question, particularly at a time when the Italian Army is some 48,000 short of its authorized establishment and difficulties are being encountered to make up that shortage, which is mainly in essential service units.

(e) All contact with patriot forces in the North must be through H.Q. 15th Army Group and NOT direct.

10. CONCLUSION.

(a) You will have seen from above that I am in virtually complete disagreement with your memorandum.

(b) I am constrained to say that I think it is based on false premises and an incorrect view of the problem as a whole.

(c) No departure from the patriot policy laid down by higher authority can be permitted.

(d) In connection with all the above, the really important thing at the moment is that Allied policy, the authority of the Italian Government and the law of the land, shall be upheld by:-

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

(i) strict adherence to the patriot policy laid down.

(ii) obtaining the necessary soldiers for the Italian Army by ensuring effective call-ups and non-evasion of their duty by all men of military age.

(e) H.Q. A.C. are in agreement with my remarks above.

MAJOR GENERAL
M. M. I. A.

TRANSLATION

FROM: S.M.R.L.

TO : Col. PIDSLEY MMIA

Ref: 84/CS

Date: 2 Jan 45

SUBJECT: Patriots

1. Introduction

In Italy today, the following paradox exists:-

Those who are forced to go into the Army, are admitted.

Those who are anxious to fight encounter difficulties when attempting to join the army.

The latter are the Patriots.

2. The problem of the Patriots has lately acquired extraordinary proportions and very shortly it will be imperative to find a solution.

In fact:-

Thousands of Patriots have for some time now lived in liberated Italy and over three thousand have recently crossed the line because they were attacked by whole German Divisions.

Nearly 100,000 Patriots will become available when Northern Italy is liberated.

3. Policy of the Allied Authorities and wishes of the Patriots.

(a) The Allied Authorities have shown a tendency to:-

- disperse these formations giving the Patriots the impression that their support to the war of liberation is of little account,

- not provide adequately and immediately to the vital necessities (food, billets, clothing) of those who crossed the line,

- allow only a small number of Patriots - always isolated men -

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

portions and very shortly it will be imperative to find a solution.

In fact:-

Thousands of Patriots have for some time now lived in liberated Italy and over three thousand have recently crossed the line because they were attacked by whole German Divisions.

Nearly 100,000 Patriots will become available when Northern Italy is liberated.

3. Policy of the Allied Authorities and wishes of the Patriots.

(a) The Allied Authorities have shown a tendency to:-

- disperse these formations giving the Patriots the impression that their support to the war of liberation is of little account,

- not provide adequately and immediately to the vital necessities (food, billets, clothing) of those who crossed the line,

- allow only a small number of Patriots - always isolated men - to enter combatent units of the army.

Thus those links of affection and comradship formed in partisan Groups, in the midst of the struggle and continued risks, are broken, links which, bearing in mind Italian character, are so very important to the performance of these people.

(b) On the other hand the Patriots most ardently desire to continue to fight the Germans, whenever possible, maintaining their present formation.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

4. Psychology of the Patriots

- They have the profound conviction, which is even backed by Allied recognition, that they have given everything for the Allied and national causes and expect therefore a moral and material treatment corresponding to the risks they have taken so far.

- They are first class combatants chosen by hazards and privations of a difficult war,

- They represent all parties. During the Partisan War politics had never been made, both chiefs and followers having only one thought, that of fighting for the common cause.

- Among the chiefs there are numerous regular army and reserve officers as well as improvised commanders who, with their courage and organizing ability, have won the esteem and consideration of their followers.

- The mass of the followers is sound and their only desire is that of continuing to fight against the Germans. Once they are absorbed by the army they will become soldiers with all the qualities common to the Italian soldiers enhanced by an ideal.

- Every advantage is therefore to be gained by taking these men into the regular units of the army including, naturally, officers of proven capacity, tact and energy. These Patriots would promptly regain order and discipline and would give Italian units a marked impulse in their fighting spirit.

- If, on the other hand, these youths were left to themselves and their immediate necessities (food, billeting and clothing) not provided for it is to be surmised that they would become easy prey of the more dangerous

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

- Among the chiefs there are numerous regular army and reserve officers as well as improvised commanders who, with their courage and organizing ability, have won the esteem and consideration of their followers.

- The mass of the followers is sound and their only desire is that of continuing to fight against the Germans. Once they are absorbed by the army they will become soldiers with all the qualities common to the Italian soldiers enhanced by an ideal.

- Every advantage is therefore to be gained by taking these men into the regular units of the army including, naturally, officers of proven capacity, tact and energy. These Patriots would promptly regain order and discipline and would give Italian units a marked impulse in their fighting spirit.

- If, on the other hand, these youths were left to themselves and their immediate necessities (food, billeting and clothing) not provided for it is to be surmised that they would become easy prey of the more dangerous elements willing to hide their arms and later to employ force in order to enforce their reasonings.

5. Treatment given in many cases to Patriots who have recently crossed the line.

- Immediate disarmement, incorporation into coloured units, long marches even under the rain, extended questioning (treatment almost equal to that given to P.O.W.),

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

- no moral or medical assistance (patriots arrive from over the line with scabbies and other infective diseases),

- no issue of clothing to replace their rags or to protect the men against the hardships of winter,

- inadequate feeding (patriots receive the same ration as civilian refugees which is totally inadequate),

- Italian Military Authorities can do nothing to alleviate these sufferings of the Patriots because, unfortunately, they have no availability of food, clothing or means of transport.

SUMMARY

Bearing in mind that:-

- it is in the common interests that Italy should remain a peaceful country and that no alteration of the internal order should take place in the rear of the operating army,

- that the existence of another armed force apart from the army would create a dangerous competition between the said armed forces,

- it would be a real shame, from an operational point of view, to waste so much precious material particularly suitable for mountain warfare,

It is considered advisable that the following measures be taken:-

- that the patriots be treated, the moment they cross the line, as true and proper combatants for the Allied cause and not as suspects;

- that suitable patriots reception camps be formed behind the line where the patriots may find a suitable and confortable equipment (blankets, food, clothing, sick bay, baths, etc.) in order to give these men, who have suffered so much and who arrived starved and naked, a minimum of comfort; 79/

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

of food, clothing or means of transp...

SUMMARY

Bearing in mind that:-

- it is in the common interests that Italy should remain a peaceful country and that no alteration of the internal order should take place in the rear of the operating army,

- that the existence of another armed force apart from the army would create a dangerous competition between the said armed forces,

- it would be a real shame, from an operational point of view, to waste so much precious material particularly suitable for mountain warfare,

It is considered advisable that the following measures be taken:-

- that the patriots be treated, the moment they cross the line, as true and proper combatants for the Allied cause and not as suspects;

- that suitable patriots reception camps be formed behind the line where the patriots may find a suitable and confortable equipment (blankets, food, clothing, sick bay, baths, etc.) in order to give these men, who have suffered so much and who arrived starved and naked, a minimum of comfort; 794

- that the formation of these patriot groups into regular army units led by capable and safe officers, be allowed;

- that, according to MMIA directives, studies be started at once in order to organize the immediate enrolment and cadre of the northern Italy patriots when the armies advance.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Since most of the men are natives of the mountainous regions or men who have fought for a long time in the mountains these studies could be based, for example, on the policy of organizing Alpini Regiments or at least troops equipped for mountain warfare. These units could be grouped in such a way as to constitute one or more main units to operate in the mountains or to be allotted, for employment, to Allied Divisions for patrol or guide duties.

Once the enrolment plan has been established, SMRE could contact the Military HQ, of the Partisan Forces of the North in order to prearrange the carrying out of the plan as and when the regions of northern Italy are liberated.

The Chief of Staff.

(Sgd) P. BERARDI

793

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

STATO MAGGIORE REGIO ESERCITO
- Ufficio Operazioni -

P.M.3800, li 2 gennaio 1945

OGGETTO: Patrioti.-

AL COLONNELLO PIDSLEJ * M.M.I.A.

=S E D E=

1°)- Premessa

Esiste oggi in Italia questo paradosso:
- sono ammessi nell'esercito coloro che ci vanno per obbligo;
- incontrano difficoltà ad entrarvi coloro che anelano di combattere.

Questi ultimi sono i patrioti.-

2°)- Il problema dei patrioti ha assunto in questi ultimi tempi proporzioni notevoli ed è da ritenere che entro brevissimo termine si dovrà necessariamente addivenire ad una sua soluzione.-

Infatti:

- migliaia di patrioti si trovano da tempo nell'italia liberata e più di 3.000 hanno recentemente passato le linee perchè attaccati da intere divisioni tedesche;
- quasi 100.000 si renderanno disponibili con la liberazione dell'Italia settentrionale.-

3°)- Volontà delle autorità alleate e dei patrioti

a)- Le autorità alleate hanno manifestato [illegible]

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1°)- P r e m e s s a

Esiste oggi in Italia questo paradosso:
- sono ammessi nell'esercito coloro che ci vanno per obbligo;
- incontrano difficoltà ad entrarvi coloro che anelano di combattere.

Questi ultimi sono i patrioti.-

2°)- Il problema dei patrioti ha assunto in questi ultimi tempi proporzioni notevoli ed è da ritenere che entro brevissimo termine si dovrà necessariamente addivenire ad una sua soluzione.-

Infatti:

- migliaia di patrioti si trovano da tempo nell'italia liberata e più di 3.000 hanno recentemente passato le linee perchè attaccati da intere divisioni tedesche;

- quasi 100.000 si renderanno disponibili con la liberazione dell'Italia settentrionale.-

3°)- Volontà delle autorità alleate e dei patrioti

a)- Le autorità alleate hanno manifestato piuttosto la tendenza a:

- disperdere queste formazioni, destando sui patrioti l'impressione di tener poco conto dell'apporto da essi dato alla guerra di liberazione;

- non provvedere adeguatamente e immediatamente alle neces-

./.

792

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

sità di vita (vitto-alloggio-vestiario) di coloro che passano le linee;

- consentire che soltanto un numero ridotto di patrioti - sempre come uomini isolati - entrino nelle Unità combattenti dell'Esercito.

Vengono così a spezzarsi i vincoli affettivi e di cameratismo creatisi nelle formazioni partigiane attraverso lotte e rischi continui, che data l'indole italiana, hanno tanta importanza per il rendimento tecnico di questa gente.

b)- I patrioti desiderano invece ardentemente continuare a combattere il tedesco, mantenendo il più possibile le loro formazioni.

4°)- <u>Clima spirituale dei patrioti</u>

- hanno la profonda convinzione, avvalorata anche dai riconoscimenti delle autorità alleate, di aver dato tutto per la causa alleata e Nazionale e aspirano pertanto ad un trattamento morale e materiale adeguato ai rischi sinora compiuti;
- sono dei combattenti di prim'ordine, selezionati attraverso una guerra difficile e piena di privazioni;
- vi sono rappresentati <u>tutti</u> i partiti. Durante la guerra partigiana non è mai stata fatta della politica, avendo capi e gregari pensato solo a combattere per una causa comune;
- hanno vissuto finora in particolare clima di autonomia e di rischio, per cui gli animi sono accesi e facili a deviazioni pericolose per l'Italia e moleste per gli alleati;

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

smo creatisi nelle formazioni partigiane attraverso lotte e rischi continui, che data l'indole italiana, hanno tanta importanza per il rendimento tecnico di questa gente.

b)- I patrioti desiderano invece ardentemente continuare a combattere il tedesco, mantenendo il più possibile le loro formazioni.

4°)- Clima spirituale dei patrioti

- hanno la profonda convinzione, avvalorata anche dai riconoscimenti delle autorità alleate, di aver dato tutto per la causa alleata e Nazionale e aspirano pertanto ad un trattamento morale e materiale adeguato ai rischi sinora compiuti;
- sono dei combattenti di prim'ordine, selezionati attraverso una guerra difficile e piena di privazioni;
- vi sono rappresentati tutti i partiti. Durante la guerra partigiana non è mai stata fatta della politica, avendo capi e gregari pensato solo a combattere per una causa comune;
- hanno vissuto finora in particolare clima di autonomia e di rischio, per cui gli animi sono accesi e facili a deviazioni pericolose per l'Italia e moleste per gli alleati;
- vi sono tra i capi numerosi ufficiali in s.p.e. e di complemento nonchè altri comandanti improvvisati che si sono guadagnati, col loro valore e capacità organizzative, la stima e la considerazione dei loro subordinati;

./.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

- la massa dei gregari è sana: unico desiderio è quello di continuare a combattere il tedesco. Una volta immessi nell'Esercito diventerebbero soldati con le qualità comuni del soldato italiano valorizzate da un'ideale.

C'è pertanto tutta la convenienza ad assorbire questi giovani nelle regolari unità dell'Esercito, immettendoinaturalmente ufficiali di provata capacità, tatto ed energia. Questi patrioti rientrerebbero subito nell'ordine e nella disciplina, dando un notevole impulso allo spirito combattivo delle unità italiane.

Qualora invece questi giovani venissero abbandonati a loro stessi e non venisse provveduto alle loro immediate necessità (vitto - alloggio - vestiario), è da ritenere che potrebbero essere facile preda di elementi facinorosi, pronti a nascondere le armi e ad usare poi la forza per far valere le loro ragioni.

5°)- <u>Trattamento che è stato fatto in molti casi ai patrioti che hanno recentemente passato le linee.</u>

- immediato disarmo - inquadramento tra i reparti di colore - lunghe parce a piedi anche sotto l'acqua - estenuanti interrogatori (trattamento dunque quasi uguale a quello fatto ai prigionieri di guerra);

- nessuna immediata assistenza morale e sanitaria (i patrioti arrivano da oltre le linee pieni di scabbia ed altre malattie infettive);

- nessuna distribuzione di oggetti di corredo per sostituire quelli a brandelli o per riparare gli uomini dai rigori invernali;

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

rientrerebbero subito nell'ordine e nella disciplina, dando un notevole impulso allo spirito combattivo delle unità italiane.

Qualora invece questi giovani venissero abbandonati a loro stessi e non venisse provveduto alle loro immediate necessità (vitto - alloggio - vestiario), è da ritenere che potrebbero essere facile preda di elementi facinorosi, pronti a nascondere le armi e ad usare poi la forza per far valere le loro ragioni.

5°)- <u>Trattamento che è stato fatto in molti casi ai patrioti che hanno recentemente passato le linee.</u>

- immediato disarmo - inquadramento tra i reparti di colore - lunghe parce a piedi anche sotto l'acqua - estenuanti interrogatori (trattamento dunque quasi uguale a quello fatto ai prigionieri di guerra);

- nessuna immediata assistenza morale e sanitaria (i patrioti arrivano da oltre le linee pieni di scabbia ed altre malattie infettive);

- nessuna distribuzione di oggetti di corredo per sostituire quelli a brandelli o per riparare gli uomini dai rigori invernali;

- trattamento alimentare inadeguato (i patrioti ricevono la razione dei profughi civili che è assolutamente insufficiente).

Le autorità militari italiane non possono far nulla per alleviare le sofferenze dei patrioti, perchè purtroppo non dispongono nè di viveri nè di vestiario nè di mezzi di trasporto.

./.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

C o n c l u s i o n e

Tenuto conto che:

- è nell'interesse comune che l'Italia si mantenga un Paese tranquillo e che nessun perturbamento nell'ordine interno si verifichi alle spalle delle armate operanti;
- il permanere di altre forze armate al di fuori dell'esercito verrebbe a creare un pericoloso dualismo tra le forze armate stesse;
- sarebbe un vero peccato, ai fini della condotta delle operazioni, disperdere tante preziose energie particolarmente idonee alla guerra di montagna;

si ritiene utile che sia data attuazione a provvedimenti come i seguenti:

- i patrioti, all'atto del passaggio delle linee, vengono trattati da veri e propri combattenti per la causa alleata e non come sospetti;
- si istituiscono dietro le linee, campi raccolta patrioti dove essi trovino una conveniente e confortevole attrezzatura (coperte - viveri - oggetti di vestiario - infermeria - bagni ecc.) per dare un minimo di benessere a questi giovani che tanto hanno sofferto e che giungono affamati e nudi;
- sia ammesso il principio di trasformare le formazioni dei patrioti in formazioni regolari dell'Esercito, inquadrandole con ufficiali capaci e sicuri;
- siano iniziati fin d'ora, secondo direttive della M.M.I.A., studi intesi ad organizzare l'assorbimento immediato e l'inquadra-

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

rebbe a creare un pericoloso dualismo tra le forze armate stesse;

- sarebbe un vero peccato, ai fini della condotta delle operazioni, disperdere tante preziose energie particolarmente idonee alla guerra di montagna;

si ritiene utile che sia data attuazione a provvedimenti come i seguenti:

- i patrioti, all'atto del passaggio delle linee, vengono trattati da veri e propri combattenti per la causa alleata e non come sospetti;

- si istituiscono dietro le linee, campi raccolta patrioti dove essi trovino una conveniente e confortevole attrezzatura (coperte - viveri - oggetti di vestiario - infermeria - bagni ecc.) per dare un minimo di benessere a questi giovani che tanto hanno sofferto e che giungono affamati e nudi;

- sia ammesso il principio di trasformare le formazioni dei patrioti in formazioni regolari dell'Esercito, inquadrandole con ufficiali capaci e sicuri;

- siano iniziati fin d'ora, secondo direttive della M.M.I.A., studi intesi ad organizzare l'assorbimento immediato e l'inquadramento dei patrioti dell'Alta Italia quando le armate avanzeranno.

Trattandosi di uomini per la maggior parte nativi da regioni montane o che per lungo tempo hanno combattuto in montagna, base degli studi potrebbe essere ad esempio il criterio di prevedere la organizzazione di reggimenti alpini o almeno di truppe attrezzate per la guerra in montagna. Detti reparti potrebbero essere rag-

./.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

gruppati tra loro per costituire una o più unità destinate ad agire in montagna, od assegnati anche, per l'impiego, a G.U. Alleate per servizi di pattuglia o di guida.-

Una volta stabilito il piano di assorbimento, lo S.M.R.E. potrebbe provvedere a prendere contatti con il comando militare delle forze partigiane del nord, per predisporre l'attuazione del piano stesso, man mano che verranno liberate le regioni dell'Alta Italia.=

IL CAPO DI STATO MAGGIORE

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

man mano che verranno liberate le regioni dell'Alta Italia.=

IL CAPO DI STATO MAGGIORE

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Translation of text.

STATO MAGGIORE R. ESERCITO
UFFICIO OPERAZIONI 8/6/19 190

S/Cb.

P.M.3800 li 3 gennaio 1945

N. 1/1 prot. Op.

Allegati 1 Risposta al foglio N. R 7/1

OGGETTO: situazione riepilo- del
gativa arruolamento partigiani nella zona di
Firenze.- Resume of Partisan enlistments in the Florence Area.

AL 1° AIUTANTE DI CAMPO DI S.A.R. IL
LUOGOTENENTE GENERALE DEL REGNO
AL MINISTERO DELLA GUERRA - Gabinetto
ALLO STATO MAGGIORE GENERALE
ALLA LAND FORCES SUB COMMISSION A.C.(MMIA)
(per il Maggiore Baumann)
ALLA A.C.C. - PATRIOT BRANCH
(per il Colonnello Pava)

*****

Si trasmette, per notizia, una situazione riepilogativa (a tutte il 28 dicembre 1944) degli arruolamenti effettuati tra i patrioti che hanno recentemente passato le linee.-

IL GENERALE ADDETTO
- Alessandro Zanzi -

We are enclosing, for your information, a a resume (up to and including the 28 Dec., 1944) of the enlistments made among the patriots who have recently crossed the lines.

787

STATO MAGGIORE REGIO ESERCITO
- Ufficio Operazioni -

Partisans Situation in Florence Zone at 28/XII/44

SITUAZIONE PARTIGIANI NELLA ZONA DI FIRENZE ALLA DATA DEL 28/12/44

Partisans gathered in the area.
Partigiani affluiti in zona .....nr. 2139

Sent to their homes
Avviati alla propria dimora .....U.S Off 4
S.S NCO 3
T.S O/R 1023

Assgnd. to civilian labor units.
Assegnati ad unità lav.civili .....T.S O/R 206

Reported for enlistment
Presentati per l'arruolamento .....U.S Off 2
S.S NCO 10
T.S O/R 257

Assigned to Combat Groups
Assegnati ai gruppi Combattimento .....S.S NCO 6
T.S O/R 132

Assgnd. to 210th Div.
Assegnati alla 210ª Divisione .....U.S Off 2
S.S NCO 2
T.S O/R 103

Assgnd. to CERSETI Det. No.7.
Assegnati al distaccamento Cersetti n.7 .....S.S NCO 2

529

Already recorded

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Assgnd. to civilian labor units.
Assegnati ad unità lav.civili .....T. O/R 208

Reported for enlistment
Presentati per l'arruolamento .....U. Off 2
S. NCO 10
T. O/R 257

Assigned to Combat Groups
Assegnati ai gruppi Combattimento .....S. NCO 6
T. O/R 132

Assgnd. to 210th Div.
Assegnati alla 210ª Divisione .....U. Off 2
S. NCO 2
T. O/R 103

Assgnd. to CERSETI Det. No.7.
Assegnati al distaccamento Cersetti n.7 .....S. NCO 2

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Diario 1940

COPIA PER M.M.I.

STATO MAGGIORE REGIO ESERCITO
UFFICIO ORDINAMENTO E MOBILITAZIONE
Sezione Ordinamento

SEGRETO
Urgente

nº 9629 /Ord. di prot.

P.M. 3800, 24 dic. 1944

OGGETTO: Invio distaccamento "Cerseti" a Siena e Perugia.-

AL COMANDO "CERSETI" — ROMA (a à zoto)
ALLO S.M.R.E. = UFFICIO SERVIZI — SEDE (a mano)

e, per conoscenza:

AL MINISTERO GUERRA - Gabinetto - Uff.C.A. — P.M. 3800
AL COMANDO DELEGAZIONE "T" S.M.R.E. — P.M. 179
ALLO S.M.R.E. = UFFICIO OPERAZIONI — SEDE

30/12

1°)- Per l'arruolamento di patrioti affluiti nelle zone di Siena e Perugia si dispone il temporaneo invio in posto di un distaccamento del "Cerseti".-

2°)- Come da accordi intervenuti con l'ufficio patrioti dell'A.C. l'inizio degli arruolamenti è fissato per il mattino del giorno 8 gennaio 1945 a Siena.-

3°)- Il comandante del distaccamento si presenterà a questo S.M.- ufficio Operazioni - il 4 gennaio 1945 alle ora 8,30 per essere orientato sul lavoro da svolgere.-

4°)- Il comando "Cerseti" è pregato di curare l'approntamento del distaccamento e la sua partenza da Roma per il mattino del 6 gennaio.-

5°)- L'ufficio Servizi provvederà per la data predetta ad assegnare al distaccamento stesso un autocarro leggero.-

p. c. c.
IL COLONNELLO CAPO UFFICIO

IL GENERALE ADDETTO
(Alessandro Santi)

485

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

AL MINISTERO GUERRA - Gabinetto - Uff.C.A. P.M. 3800
AL COMANDO DELEGAZIONE "I" S.M.R.E. P.M. 179
ALLO S.M.R.E. = UFFICIO OPERAZIONI SEDE

30/12

1°)- Per l'arruolamento di patrioti affluiti nelle zone di Siena e Perugia si dispone il temporaneo invio in posto di un distaccamento del "Cerseti".-

2°)- Come da accordi intervenuti con l'ufficio patrioti dell'A.C. l'inizio degli arruolamenti è fissato per il mattino del giorno 8 gennaio 1945 a Siena.-

3°)- Il comandante del distaccamento si presenterà a questo S.M.- ufficio Operazioni - il 4 gennaio 1945 alle ora 8,30 per essere orientato sul lavoro da svolgere.-

4°)- Il comando "Cerseti" è pregato di curare l'approntamento del distaccamento e la sua partenza da Roma per il mattino del 6 gennaio.-

5°)- L'ufficio Servizi provvederà per la data predetta ad assegnare al distaccamento stesso un autocarro leggero.-

p. c. c.
IL COLONNELLO CAPO UFFICIO
(Guido Chiavarino)

IL GENERALE ADDETTO
(Alessandro Santi)

285

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

FROM AMG 8 Army

TO HQ ALCOM for Civil Affairs Sec 311205A

188

E/102A

S E C R E T

Patriot Mining Schools (.) 8 Army Engineers commences 2 Jan 45 (.) Director of patriots trained will be Major BASILE Patriot officer this Hq who attended PISA Mining School and also attends this School (.) Desire after training put patriots under Ministry of War scheme for payment and insurance (.) Zone scheme not acceptable (.) Can an officer of the Ministry of War with powers to make a spot decision be sent EMILIA Regional Hq immediately.

EK

PRIORITY

SD DISTR: TS/G/19, RE, SD/50, Float

See Notation 3 Jan

781

1337

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

FOR INFORMATION ONLY

LAND FORCE

S/1028
DEC 301500A

C/6055
DEC 311205A
PRIORITY

AMG 8 ARMY

HQ ALOCM FOR CIVIL AFFAIRS SEC

47/31

SECRET.

Patriot Mining Schools. 8 ARMY Engineers commences 2 January 45. Director of patriots trained will be Major BASILE Patriot officer this Hq who attended PISA Mining School and also attends this School. Desire after training put patriots under Ministry of War scheme for payment and insurance. Zone scheme not acceptable. Can an officer of the Ministry of War with powers to make a spot decision be sent EMILIA Regional Hq immediately.

List

Action - Patriots Br (2)
Info - Chief Commissioner
CA Sec
Let Sec
Land Forces
G-1 (B)
File

SD Distr

SD 16/19
RC
SD/50
Floor

4 copies

SECRET

HEADQUARTERS
1 DEC 1944 783
A. C.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ALLIED [redacted] COMMISSION

INTER-OFFICE MEMORANDUM

SUBJECT: Italian Patriots in S. France. FILE No. 4/37.4/CA

TO : Land Forces Sub-Commission. 30th December 1944.

Reference Political Section Inter-Office Memorandum No. 376/385 dated 27th December.

1. It is not the policy of this Commission, or the Patriots Branch, to make any general repatriation of Piedmontese patriots who are now taking refuge in the South of France. However, if there are any of these men who wish to join the Italian army and are considered suitable by your Sub-Commission this Section would raise no objection to their return to Italy for that purpose.

2. The matter therefore appears to be one entirely for you to take any action in the screening, selection, and repatriation that may be deemed necessary.

G.R. UPJOHN, Brig.
VP CA Section
DCOS.

Copy to:
Political Section.

11339

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

YS/G/19.

186

R 30/12

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION
APO 394
CIVIL AFFAIRS SECTION
PATRIOTS BRANCH

Ext. 374

Ref: 121/12/5/PAT.

29 December 1944.

Subject: Bi-Weekly Returns of Patriots at Centres.

To: Land Forces Sub Commission (AMLA)
for attn. of Capt. SELBY.

The attached copy of letter ref. Pat/AC/RCL dated 26 Dec. from Patriots Officer, FIFTH Army, is forwarded for your information.

R.G.B. SPICER,
Colonel
Director,
Patriots Branch.

CAPB/ejl.

Noted
R
30/12

781

319

1340

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

180/11

COPY

ALLIED MILITARY GOVERNMENT
Florence Refugee Division
Caserma Del Genio

Ref: Pat/AC/RCL. 26 December 1944.

Subject: Present State of Patriots' Barracks at Florence and Pescia.

To: H.Q. A.C. APO 394
Civil Affairs Section
Patriots Branch.

Sir,

1. With reference to the telephone message received today from your office, I have to inform you that:

FLORENCE: Patriots Transit Barracks No.1.

Since Capt. DIAMOND took command of these Barracks:

(a) 75 Patriots joined the Italian Army
(b) 115 Patriots have joined working units
(c) 71 returned to their homes
(d) 230 Patriots left for an unknown destination
(e) 500 Patriots are at present in the Barracks.

PESCIA: Patriots Transit Barracks No.2.

Since Lt. WOOLFORD took command of these Barracks:

(a) 200 Patriots joined the Italian Army.
(b) 700 Patriots have been evacuated to their homes in the South
(c) 450 Patriots are at present in the Barracks.

2. In future, providing that this is convenient to you, it is proposed to submit to you the figures of the Patriots' Barracks twice per week.

(Sgd.) D. LIEBERT, Capt.

Patriots Officer,
Fifth Army.

789

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

INCOMING MESSAGE

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION

LAND FORCES

Originator's Reference: FX 75600
Date/Time of Origin: DEC 2818524

Message Centre No: C/5719
Date Time Rec'd: DEC 282130A
Precedence: ROUTINE

FROM: ATTIC SIGNED SACMED CITE FHGEC, FHGDS, FHQAE

TO : ALCOM 5TH ARMY, 8TH ARMY, LAND FORCES SUBCOMMISSION (MMIA)

CONFIDENTIAL

16/24

CONFIDENTIAL.

Patriots coming thru our lines will be afforded treatment similar to that accorded the Italian Army. Pending receipt of detailed instructions you are authorized to issue rations on scale approved for Italian Army and clothing and equipment thru MMLA per individual where required on following scale:

1 pr boots, 2 pr sox, 1 pr trousers wool, 1 shirt wool, 1 jersey pullover or equivalent, 1 gas cape or raincoat or equivalent, 1 mess tin or equivalent.

In addition 1 blanket is authorized within limits of availability.

ACTION

LIST

ACTION: Patriots Br 2
" Land Forces 2
INFO: Chief Commissioner
C.A. Sec
File 2
Float

MMIA Distr:- G (2) 6 SD distn.
AQ (2)
ST (1) 6 copies 35/6/19.
Ord (1) 50/50
FLOAT

CONFIDENTIAL

This is not entirely
Correct - News Sig not
Coming out Secretary to 2400

HEADQUARTERS
29 DEC 1944
A.H.Q.
779

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ALLIED [redacted] COMMISSION

INTER-OFFICE MEMORANDUM

Political Section

TS G/19

SUBJECT: Italian Patriots in S. France. FILE No. 376/385

TO : Civil Affairs Section 27 December 1944
Copy to: Land Forces S/C.

1. A paraphrase is attached of a telegram from the Italian Ministry at Bern regarding the position of Italian patriots from Piedmont who have taken refuge in S. France.

2. After consultation with the Land Forces Sub-Commission, the Political Section recommends that a small screening commission of about 5 Italian military personnel might be sent to S. France to screen or select patriots who desire to join the Italian Army as it is at present being reconstituted and that those selected as suitable should be shipped back to Italy. If you agree with this proposal, you will no doubt take it up with G-5 Section, Allied Force Headquarters.

H. L. d'A. HOPKINSON
Acting Vice President, Political Section

1 Encl: Tel 242 dtd 10 Dec 44.

1343

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

184/1

COPY

PARAPHRASE of telegram No. 242, December 10, 1944, from the American Legation, Bern, addressed to AMDEL ROME.

No. 651, dated December 6, for Italian Foreign Ministry, from Magistrati.

News comes from Southern France that many Italian patriots, some wounded included, are there now and especially in vicinity of Enear Aix Les Bains. They escaped from Piedmont and took refuge there. The nephew of the former Premier, Antonio Giolitti, Commander of the Piedmont patriot division of Piedmont, is with them. He reports that the French military authorities, though having scarcely means for this purpose, are providing food and shelter. Therefore, patriots suggest that the Royal Government examine the possibilities of the creation of an Italian unit for Western Alps, or for their repatriation through Marseilles and Naples.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

183

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION
APO 394
CIVIL AFFAIRS SECTION
PATRIOTS BRANCH

155

Ref: 49/PAT. 23 December 1944.

Subject: Patriot Volunteers for Italian Army.

To: Land Forces Sub-Com. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)

TS/G/19 26/12.

Further to your TS/G/19 of 5 Dec.

Col. Sansone who heads the Recruiting Agency in Florence is hard at work trying to obtain rectruits at the two Patriot Centres in Florence and Pescia. There is, however, an extreme reluctance on the part of Patriots, to join the Italian Army and is meeting with very little success.

He is fully aware that the HQ of the 21C Division is in Florence and has in fact already sent a batch of some 40 men to that HQ.

R.G.H. SPICER
Colonel,
Director,
Patriots Branch.

BLD/mfg.

777

252

TOP SECRET

SUBJECT: Policy for Employment of Partisans.

File 182

LAND FORCES SUB-COM. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
TG/G/19
27 DEC 44

R27/12

TO : H.Q. 15 ARMY GROUP.

Ref your 16/G(Ops) dated 9 Dec 44.

1. I am afraid I disagree profoundly with the proposal and adhere to the remarks I made in my letter of 25 July 44 (copy attached) for the following reasons :-

(a) The proposal is contrary to the policy adopted after considerable discussion of all aspects in July last, and which has worked without undue friction or trouble. This matter has obviously a considerable political aspect, and to change the policy would throw the whole business into the melting pot once more.

(b) It would set up a semi-legal military "private army" not subject to the authority of the Italian Military Authorities, thus undermining the latter's prestige and authority, which essentially we must maintain and increase both from the present and post-war point of view. The result would be one step nearer the E.L.A.S. state of affairs, the effect being intensified when we liberate NORTH ITALY with its larger, more virile and more organized bands.

(c) Apart from the possibility, even probability, of the bands (who are of various political colours), fighting each other, it lays the seed of very serious political trouble with the aid of force for the future.

(d) We would be accepting partisans on their own terms NOT on ours - the conquerors and liberators. In this connection it is significant that only a few hundred partisans all told have entered the officially authorized Italian Army, though there has been ample opportunity and facility for them to do so. The reasons for this, in my and my forward L.O's opinion, are that :-

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

to the remarks I made in my letter of 25 July 44 (copy attached) for the following reasons :-

(a) The proposal is contrary to the policy adopted after considerable discussion of all aspects in July last, and which has worked without undue friction or trouble. This matter has obviously a considerable political aspect, and to change the policy would throw the whole business into the melting pot once more.

(b) It would set up a semi-legal military "private army" not subject to the authority of the Italian military Authorities, thus undermining the latter's prestige and authority, which essentially we must maintain and increase both from the present and post-war point of view. The result would be one step nearer the E.L.A.S. state of affairs, the effect being intensified when we liberate NORTH ITALY with its larger, more virile and more organised bands.

(c) Apart from the possibility, even probability, of the bands (who are of various political colours), fighting each other, it lays the seed of very serious political trouble with the aid of force for the future.

(d) We would be accepting partisans on their own terms NOT on ours - the conquerors and liberators. In this connection it is significant that only a few <u>hundred</u> partisans all told have entered the officially authorised Italian Army, though there has been ample opportunity and facility for them to do so. The reasons for this, in my and my forward L.O's opinion, are that :-

(i) partisans do not feel inclined to change their free and easy life for the circumscribed life of a soldier.
(ii) as soon as their town or village is liberated, they want to go home. This they would be unable to do if they enlist in the Army.
(iii) enlistment is strongly discouraged by their leaders, a small part of whom are genuine fanatics, but most of whom realise that once their men are enlisted they (the leaders) will become nonentities without power, instead of reasonably important people.

This can hardly be called patriotism on the part of the patriots, and as such their personal predilections should not be considered.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1. (CONTD)

(e) We would be differentiating between partisans behind the "patriot battle zone", in that zone and in the enemy occupied zone. This would, with the ever changing boundaries of the "patriot battle zone", introduce further complications into an already complicated problem. It would also present loopholes and opportunity for non-handing in of arms and evasion of call-up at a time when conscription results are for a variety of reasons falling seriously short of expectation. This latter is a most important aspect in view of the necessity of completing the Italian Army to its authorized ceiling and replacement of wastage.

(f) Under existing orders from C.C.S. in WASHINGTON we are forbidden to issue clothing, rations, etc. or to hospitalise anyone militarily who is not a properly enlisted member of the Italian Army. In any event, neither staff nor accomodation exists for hospitalising other than official soldiers and the problem will become even more acute when the Italian combat groups go into action in January and February 1945.

(g) I am not in a position to comment as to whether permission for all partisan bands to carry arms in the patriot battle zone would be a danger to us or not. On the face of it there would appear to be a risk involved from many aspects, not the least being the possibility of Fascist bands coming into our lines masquerading as pro-Ally, with all the potentialities of trouble that involves. This, however, as I say, is a matter for commanders in the battle zone.

(h) Finally, by recognising and supplying the partisan bands a few thousand strong we would be creating an asset possibly of value. BUT by doing so we give the Germans a lever to press for our recognition of similar German activity by several hundred thousands on the entry of the Allies into GERMANY. The value to the Germans of this policy would undoubtedly be far greater than to us and, viewing the war as a whole, I feel it would be most undesirable and might well prolong the war.

2. For these main reasons I would urge that the simple, clear cut policy now in force be retained without change.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

the Italian Army. In any event, neither staff nor accomodation exists for hospitalising other than official soldiers and the problem will become even more acute when the Italian combat groups go into action in January and February 1945.

(g) I am not in a position to comment as to whether permission for all partisan bands to carry arms in the patriot battle zone would be a danger to us or not. On the face of it there would appear to be a risk involved from many aspects, not the least being the possibility of Fascist bands coming into our lines masquerading as pro-Ally, with all the potentialities of trouble that involves. This, however, as I say, is a matter for commanders in the battle zone.

(h) Finally, by recognising and supplying the partisan bands a few thousand strong we would be creating an asset possibly of value. BUT by doing so we give the Germans a lever to press for our recognition of similar German activity by several hundred thousands on the entry of the Allies into GERMANY. The value to the Germans of this policy would undoubtedly be **far** greater than to us and, viewing the war as a whole, I feel it would be most undesirable and might well prolong the war.

2. For these main reasons I would urge that the simple, clear cut policy now in force be retained without change.

R. Brownjohn

Major General
M.I.A.

775

Copy to: A.F.H.Q.,
H.Q. A.C.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785080

SUBJECT: Patriots

TOP SECRET

Army Sub Commission, A.C.C.
Main HQ MMIA
ROME
G/19
25 July 44

AAI (Ops. B)

Ref your AAI/115/G (Ops "B") of 21 Jul:-

1. (a) My G/19 of 3 June and of 23 Jul (first letter) give the policy I have arranged as regards the screening and enlistment of Patriots into the existing official Italian Army.

(b) Attached herewith are further NOTES which have been issued in amplification to A.C.C. reps. who deal with Patriots.

(c) My G/19 of 23 Jul (second letter) gives my views on the employment of Patriots as "private armies" - as is happening in the case of the RAGGRUPPAMENTA AMIATA with 5 Army.

2. If we allow "private armies" of Patriots or people such as General LAMZAFAME to usurp the functions of the existing official Italian Army:-

(a) We will be storing up great trouble for the future, as these Patriot bands will claim official recognition and will not hand over their authority to the existing official Italian Army without protest and trouble when we reach their areas.

(b) The bands, who are of different political colour, will fight among themselves, thus creating a serious internal security problem. If official recognition is given now to one particular band trouble may happen at once (cf MIHAILOVITCH/TITO or the conflicting bands in GREECE) to the detriment of the Patriot effort - and we may "back the wrong horse."

(c) We would be undoing all the arrangements made for the newly-liberated parts of ITALY now under our control and our policy would rightly be considered vacillating.

3. As I see this complicated matter, we can have only one policy, viz:-

(a) We are very grateful to the Patriots. They have done a good job. As a result we are giving them certificates of merit; we are doing our best to settle them in civil life; we will take as many volunteers as we can into the Army, BUT

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

amplification to A.C.C. reps. who deal with Patriots.

(c) My G/19 of 23 Jul (second letter) gives my views on the employment of Patriots as "private armies" - as is happening in the case of the RACCOGLIMENTI AMIATA with 8 Army.

2. If we allow "private armies" of Patriots or people such as General LANZAVANE to usurp the functions of the existing official Italian Army:-

(a) We will be storing up great trouble for the future, as these Patriot bands will claim official recognition and will not hand over their authority to the existing official Italian Army without protest and trouble when we reach their areas.

(b) The bands, who are of different political colour, will fight among themselves, thus creating a serious internal security problem. If official recognition is given now to one particular band trouble may happen at once (cf MIHAILOVITCH/TITO or the conflicting bands in GREECE) to the detriment of the Patriot effort - and we may "back the wrong horse."

(c) We would be undoing all the arrangements made for the newly-liberated parts of ITALY now under our control and our policy would rightly be considered vacillating.

3. As I see this complicated matter, we can have only one policy, viz:-

(a) We are very grateful to the Patriots. They have done a good job. As a result we are giving them certificates of merit; we are doing our best to settle them in civil life; we will take as many volunteers as we can into the Army. BUT

(b) There must be only one official Italian Army and so the Patriots must be patriotic enough to hand in their arms and not upset the Allied war effort by jibbing at what we order in full knowledge of all the factors.

4. A.C.C. agree with the above from the political aspect.

774

(Sgd) L. Browning
Major General.
Army Sub Com., A.C.C.

tvs.LB.

copy to: Col. McCARTHY
(Patriots Br. ACC)

P.t.o. PS

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

P.S. I might also point out the danger (from the wider aspect of Allied policy now and Post-War) of having an Italian Army of 470,000 plus a very large number of armed Patriots. I fancy the Allied Governments would be loath for such a situation to occur, particularly at a time when opposition to peace terms might be encountered.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1352

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

STATO MAGGIORE R. ESERCITO

S/g.a. UFFICIO OPERAZIONI

T.S./G/1981

N. 181/44 prot. Op. P.M. 3800, 20 dicembre 1944

Allegati 1 Risposta al foglio N.

OGGETTO: arruolamento patrioti nella zona di Firenze.=

Funktionl. Patrols in Florence Area.

ALLA LAND FORCES SUB COMMISSION A.C. (MMIA)
(per il Maggiore BAUMANN) ROMA

^^^^^

R 26/12

Si trasmette una situazione riepilogativa degli arruolamenti effettuati tra i patrioti che hanno recentemente passato le linee.=

IL GENERALE ADDETTO
- Alessandro Sutti -

Collection of Personnel files
PATRIOTS. SW 29/12

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SITUAZIONE ARRUOLAMENTI PATRIOTI A FIRENZE

Giorno 18 c.m.

- Presentatisi ed arruolati = 1 settuff. 1 truppa
- Assegnati alla 210ª divisione = 1 settuff. 1 truppa
- Arruolati dalle autorità alleate per lavori = 114 truppa

Situazione riepilogativa

- Affluiti = a Firenze : 2 uff. 576 patrioti
  = a Pescia : - uff. 363 patrioti

totale 2 uff. 939 patrioti.

- Hanno chiesto di essere avviati alle loro residenze(avviamento quasi ultimato) 5 uff. 2 settuf. 278 patrioti.
- Hanno chiesto e sono stati assunti da imprese civili = 11 patrioti
- Presentatisi ed arruolati = 2 uff. 5 settuf. 109 truppa
- Assegnati ai Gruppi di Comb.= 2 settuff. 50 truppa
- Assegnati alla 210ª Div. = 2 uff. 1 settuff. 59 truppa
- Assegnati ad altri Enti = 2 settuff.
- Impiegati dagli Alleati per lavori = 136 patrioti.

=.=.=.=.=.=.=.=.=.

Giorno 18 c.m.

- **Presentatisi** ed arruolati = 1 settuff. 1 truppa
- **Assegnati** alla 210ª divisione = 1 settuff. 1 truppa
- **Arruolati** dalle autorità alleate per lavori = 114 truppa

Situazione riepilogativa

- **Affluiti** = a Firenze : 2 uff. 576 patrioti
  = a Fascia : - uff. 363 patrioti

  totale 2 uff. 939 patrioti.

- **Hanno** chiesto di essere avviati alle loro residenze(avviamento quasi ultimato) 5 uff. 2 settuf. 278 patrioti.

- **Hanno** chiesto e sono stati assunti da imprese civili = 11 patrioti

- **Presentatisi** ed arruolati = 2 uff. 5 settuf. 109 truppa

- **Assegnati** ai Gruppi di Comb.= 2 settuff. 50 truppa

- **Assegnati** alla 210ª Div. = 2 uff. 1 settuff. 59 truppa

- **Assegnati** ad altri Enti = 2 settuff.

- **Impiegati** dagli Alleati per lavori = 136 patrioti.

=.=.=.=.=.=.=.=.=.

772

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET 180

Headquarters,
15 Army Group.

121/3/G(Ops)'B'

19 Dec '44.

T8/G/19
21/1

M.M.I.A.

178

In accordance with your signal O-653 of 17 Dec '44 am enclosing herewith copy of our 16/G(Ops) of 9 Dec '44.

Would appreciate your comments.

180/1.

John W. Rice. Col.,
for Major-General,
Chief of Staff. 779 SC

JHR/daw

180/1

SECRET

SUBJECT: Policy for Employment of Partisans

Adv Headquarters,
Allied Armies in Italy.

16/G(Ops)

9 Dec '44.

Fifth Army.
Eighth Army.

1. In view of the fact that increasing numbers of Patriots are now being met with, the question regarding their treatment in the battle zone has been raised by Commander Eighth Army, and the whole matter needs review.

2. Hitherto the policy of the Commander-in-Chief has been to render all possible assistance to Patriots fighting in territory occupied by the enemy. As soon as Patriots come within our zone they are however deemed to become citizens of liberated territory, and are required by immediate proclamation posted by AMG in newly liberated territory to surrender their arms.

3. It is recognised that the enforcement of the surrender of arms and the rehabilitation of patriots presents a big problem for AMG, and that for physical reasons alone the handing in of arms takes time.

4. In the battle zone experience has shown that Patriots can be of use to armies and moreover in most cases patriots in the battle zone ignore the proclamation to hand in their arms.

5. It is therefore desired to clarify the position and to regularise the employment of a limited number of patriots by Allied formations at the discretion of Army Commanders in useful work such as the gaining of information, leading patrols and operating in areas inaccessible to regular troops.

6. It is suggested that a Patriot battle zone should be recognised, limited either by rear divisional boundaries or rear Corps boundaries behind which the handing in of arms should take effect. Forward of this line no action would be taken to disarm patriots, but behind this line disarmament would be strictly enforced. In this connection it must be clearly understood that it is the duty of all military commanders to assist AMG as required in the important task of disarming the civil population in liberated territory, as the retention of arms is a potential cause of civil disturbance which might entail the diversion of Allied troops from the battle.

7. Within the battle zone it is proposed that British formations should be empowered to employ up to 1,200 patriots who volunteer their service with a monthly turnover of up to 600, at present in the proportion 1,000 on EIGHTH Army front and 200 on the front of 13 Corps.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

possible assistance to Patriots fighting in territory occupied by the enemy. As soon as Patriots come within our zone they are however deemed to become citizens of liberated territory, and are required by immediate proclamation posted by AMG in newly liberated territory to surrender their arms.

3. It is recognised that the enforcement of the surrender of arms and the rehabilitation of patriots presents a big problem for AMG, and that for physical reasons alone the handing in of arms takes time.

4. In the battle zone experience has shown that Patriots can be of use to armies and moreover in most cases patriots in the battle zone ignore the proclamation to hand in their arms.

5. It is therefore desired to clarify the position and to regularise the employment of a limited number of patriots by Allied formations at the discretion of Army Commanders in useful work such as the gaining of information, leading patrols and operating in areas inaccessible to regular troops.

6. It is suggested that a Patriot battle zone should be recognised, limited either by rear divisional boundaries or rear Corps boundaries behind which the handing in of arms should take effect. Forward of this line no action would be taken to disarm patriots, but behind this line disarmament would be strictly enforced. In this connection it must be clearly understood that it is the duty of all military commanders to assist AMG as required in the important task of disarming the civil population in liberated territory, as the retention of arms is a potential cause of civil disturbance which might entail the diversion of Allied troops from the battle.

7. Within the battle zone it is proposed that British formations should be empowered to employ up to 1,200 patriots who volunteer their service with a monthly turnover of up to 600, at present in the propertion 1,000 on EIGHTH Army front and 200 on the front of 13 Corps.

8. As patriots are found to be badly clothed and unable to support themselves in the battle zone, it is proposed that the issue of rations up to 1,000 patriots per day and 50 cigarettes per week should now be sanctioned from EIGHTH Army British stocks.

170

The following items should also be issued at the discretion of the Army Commander :

(...../Page 2.....)

Land Mine

1

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1 Pr boots

2 Prs socks

1 Jersey pullover

1 Cascape

1 Mess tin

for each patriot drawing rations, with a monthly turnover of 500.

9. British Increment FIFTH Army should now be authorised to issue rations for up to 200 patriots per day and 50 cigarettes per week for each patriot and equipment on the above scale should be issued at the discretion of Comd 13 Corps with a monthly turnover of up to 100. The above issues will not be exceeded without reference to this HQ.

10. It is not considered desirable to arm patriots in the battle zon who volunteer their services unarmed, but it may well be desirable in order that they may be of use in the roles envisaged, to issue ammunition (including German and Italian) for arms in their possession, or to exchange arms in their possession for arms of a better type. For this purpose it is proposed that EIGHTH Army should now be authorised to hold a stock of :

200 TSMGs

20 LMGs

and 20 PIATs

and to make good issues from that stock up to a monthly limit of 50 TSMGs, 5 LMGs and 5 PIATs.

11. For the same purpose it is proposed that 13 Corps should now be authorised to hold a stock of

40 TSMGs

3 LMGs

and 3 PIATs

and that British Increment FIFTH Army should make good issues from that stock up to a monthly limit of 10 TSMGs, 1 LMG and 1 PIAT.

12. The issue of battle dress to improve the standard of clothing of

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

and equipment on the above scale should be issued at the discretion of Comd 13 Corps with a monthly turnover of up to 100. The above issues will not be exceeded without reference to this HQ.

10. It is not considered desirable to arm patriots in the battle zone who volunteer their services unarmed, but it may well be desirable in order that they may be of use in the roles envisaged, to issue ammunition (including German and Italian) for arms in their possession, or to exchange arms in their possession for arms of a better type. For this purpose it is proposed that EIGHTH Army should now be authorised to hold a stock of :

200 TSMGs

20 LMGs

and 20 PIATs

and to make good issues from that stock up to a monthly limit of 50 TSMGs, 5 LMGs and 5 PIATs.

11. For the same purpose it is proposed that 13 Corps should now be authorised to hold a stock of

40 TSMGs

3 LMGs

and 3 PIATs

and that British Increment FIFTH Army should make good issues from that stock up to a monthly limit of 10 TSMGs, 1 LMG and 1 PIAT.

12. The issue of battle dress to improve the standard of clothing of partisans in the battle zone cannot be undertaken. Special circumstances, however, may require the issue of battle dress to partisans for particular missions. It is proposed therefore that should Commander EIGHTH Army or Commander 13 Corps consider the issue of battle dress essential to the task they should be empowered to issue a small number on their own authority. For this purpose a pool of 100 battle dress should be authorised for EIGHTH Army and 20 for 13 Corps.

13. It is considered that all patriots to whom rations are issued should be given an identity card in the form suggested at Appx 'A'. For psychological reasons this pass should bear the holder's thumb print.

14. It is recommended that if patriots bearing such a pass become sick or casualties they should be evacuated through normal channels and be treated in Italian Military hospitals, and not in civil hospitals.

(...../Page 3.....)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

180/7

It is understood that genuine patriots becoming casualties in action against the enemy in occupied territory and who pass into liberated territory have been evacuated through Army channels to Italian civilian hospitals where the treatment is inferior to that provided in Italian military hospitals. It is therefore suggested that unit commanders be empowered to issue a similar pass to that referred to in para 13 to such people, if it can be established that they were injured in action against the enemy and that in case of doubt this added benefit should be extended to a wounded Italian. The Medical Service, when evacuating wounded Italians through military channels, should clearly indicate that they are holders of the patriot pass entitling them to be treated in Italian Military hospitals.

15. If the suggestions outlined above meet with general agreement and are put into effect, the question of the position of the patriots employed by us in the battle zone, in relation to the Geneva Convention, in the event of their capture, must be considered. The question whether we should press for German recognition of the Italian patriots under the Geneva Convention has been frequently considered. Quite apart from the real difficulty of providing and distributing some uniform insignia which would meet the requirements of the Convention, the matter, up till now, has not been pressed because it was thought that if we did so it would give the enemy a lever to press for our recognition of similar German activity on the entry of the Allies into Germany.

It has been reported that in the HOUSE of COMMONS on 31 Oct, the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs stated that it was the policy to recognise the "Volksturm" as combatants provided they obeyed the rules of warfare. One of the disadvantages to our pressing for the recognition of Italian patriots as combatants has therefore been removed. On the other hand it seems incongruous and unjust to press for the recognition of a very small proportion of patriots fighting on our side of the line when their risk of capture is reduced and to leave the remainder without the protection of the Convention. It is therefore suggested that no immediate steps be taken to provide uniform insignia for patriots in the battle zone and to press for German recognition. The whole matter is, however, still under review and your comments are requested.

16. It is understood that arrangements have already been made by Commanding General, MTOUSA to provide U.S. equipment and supplies for patriots on FIFTH Army (U.S.) front. As it is desirable to have a uniform patriot supply policy throughout the Italian front it is requested that Commanding General, FIFTH Army, in consultation with Commanding General, MTOUSA, establish supply scales and arrangements on FIFTH Army (U.S.) front similar to those proposed for FIFTH Army (Br) and EIGHTH Army fronts.

17. As it is desirable to have a uniform policy throughout the front, please say if you agree to the above proposals in general, and if so how do you suggest that the Patriot Battle Zone referred to in para 6 should be defined.

18. A copy of this letter has been sent to the Allied Commission for action

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

capture, must be considered. The question whether we should press for German recognition of the Italian patriots under the Geneva Convention has been frequently considered. Quite apart from the real difficulty of providing and distributing some uniform insignia which would meet the requirements of the Convention, the matter, up till now, has not been pressed because it was thought that if we did so it would give the enemy a lever to press for our recognition of similar German activity on the entry of the Allies into Germany.

It has been reported that in the HOUSE of COMMONS on 31 Oct, the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs stated that it was the policy to recognise the "Volkssturm" as combatants provided they obeyed the rules of warfare. One of the disadvantages to our pressing for the recognition of Italian patriots as combatants has therefore been removed. On the other hand it seems incongruous and unjust to press for the recognition of a very small proportion of patriots fighting on our side of the line when their risk of capture is reduced and to leave the remainder without the protection of the Convention. It is therefore suggested that no immediate steps be taken to provide uniform insignia for patriots in the battle zone and to press for German recognition. The whole matter is, however, still under review and your comments are requested.

16. It is understood that arrangements have already been made by Commanding General, MTOUSA to provide U.S. equipment and supplies for patriots on FIFTH Army (U.S.) front. As it is desirable to have a uniform patriot supply policy throughout the Italian front it is requested that Commanding General, FIFTH Army, in consultation with Commanding General, MTOUSA, establish supply scales and arrangements on FIFTH Army (U.S.) front similar to those proposed for FIFTH Army (Br) and EIGHTH Army fronts.

17. As it is desirable to have a uniform policy throughout the front, please say if you agree to the above proposals in general, and if so how do you suggest that the Patriot Battle Zone referred to in para 6 should be defined.

18. A copy of this letter has been sent to the Allied Commission for their comments.

for Lieut-General,
Chief of General Staff

Copies to :
- MA to CGS
- PA to CAO
- ADC to DCGS
- DMO
- DQMG
- G (Ops)'B'
- 'A'
- 'Q'
- Medical
- Civil Affairs.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

180/3

APPENDIX 'A'

to 16/G(Ops)

dated 5 Dec '44

PATRIOT PASS

The undermentioned is a member of the Patriot Forces cooperating with the Allied Armies in Italy. If the bearer becomes sick or is wounded during the period for which this pass is valid he will be entitled to treatment in an Army Hospital.

VALID from

until

renewed until)

" ") Each period

" ") NOT more than

" ") 7 days.

PARTICULARS OF HOLDER

Surname .....

Christian Names .....

Father's Name .....

Thumbprint .....

Signed British L.O.

renewed until)

" ") Each period

" ") NOT more than

" ") 7 days.

PARTICULARS OF HOLDER

Surname .....

Christian Names .....

Father's Name .....

Thumbprint .....

Signed British L.O.

768

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1354

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

File 179
TS/6/19
D

[redacted] MMIA

18 A

AGAO ELBA

MINISTRY OF WAR

0 654

RESTRICTED

Ref [redacted] - MUSCHIA spoke (.) Seventy-eight Italian military unfit for service despatched to PIOMBINO today (.) Will be located at CAMPETI det PIOMBINO (.) Request you arrange tpt to island soonest

TS/6/19

IMPORTANT

for M.A.I. (SIGN),
C. O., C. M. M. I. A.

767

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

17R

TS/6/19
D

MMIA

17 1730A

Hq 15 Army Group

0 653

RESTRICTED

Your 04967 of 16 Dec 44 (.) Your 16/G(O) of 9 Dec referred to has not been received here (.) Please dispatch copy

SD/SD

IMPORTANT

766

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

FROM ' FBS SOUTHERN DISTRICT MEIA LO 151555A

TO MMIA

8594

SECRET

Ref your 0645 of 12 Dec (.) Personnel have been screened under CIC arrangements and regularly documented by Italian Army (.) No knowledge here of any activity by patriot branch.

PRIORITY

ek

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

CIPHER SECRET

ARMY FORM C 2136 (Small) MESSAGE FORM

Call | Srl. No. | Priority | Transmission Instructions | Register No. 175

ABOVE THIS LINE FOR SIGNALS USE ONLY

FROM (A) Originator: H.Q. 15 ARMY GROUP — Date-Time of Origin: 16/8/15A — OFFICE DATE STAMP

For Action

TO: MMIA 15/8/19.

(W) For Information (INFO) 171

Message Instructions — OR —

Originator's No. B4967 SECRET Ref cross SD 1917

Ybr Nuclear appt one is NOT correct to trying postcode in accordance with our 16/8 (G) Secretariat

P.S.S. B/Sec 1000M 6/43

THIS MESSAGE MAY BE SENT AS WRITTEN BY ANY MEANS (EXCEPT) WIRELESS

SIGNED

IF LIABLE TO BE INTERCEPTED OR TO FALL INTO ENEMY HANDS, THIS MESSAGE MUST BE SENT IN CIPHER

SIGNED Roger

ORIGINATOR'S INSTRUCTIONS DEGREE OF PRIORITY — IMPORTANT

Time of Origin 264 — Op.

TIR or TOR

Time cleared

11368

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

B1F 210 a/2
510/G
Dec.13

MMIA H.Q. 174
British Increment, V Army.
Telephone: Lightning Rear 163.

To: MMIA H.Q.

Subject: Partisans in the Florence Area.

T5/G/19
15/V R5/2.

Today I had an interview of Gen.CERICA of Delegazione 'T' on the subject of partisans in the Florence area. He is going up to Rome in a few days time to discuss the situation with the Ministry of War, and he will contact Major Baumann.

He gave me a very complete picture, but I am only sending information which seems to have some bearing on the enlistment of the partisans into the Italian Army.

Gen.CERICA states that the great majority of the partisans are quite unwilling to join the regular Italian forces in the normal way. (48 have enlisted out of 1100 here, for example.) He ascribes this to various factors:

1. They do not feel inclined to change the free and easy life of a partisan for the circumscribed life of a normal soldier.

2. As soon as their town or village is liberated they will want to go home, and they will be unable to do so if they enlist now.

3. They resent very much the indifference (sometimes discourtesy and hostility) with which they are received in our lines. They take this as a sample of what they are to expect if they join the Italian Army.

They are encouraged in all these sentiments by their leaders, a small part of whom are genuine political fanatics, but most of whom realize that once their men are enlisted in the army in the normal way, they themselves, from being important people, will become military nonentities in view of their lack of experience of normal military commands. Hence they vigourously counteract any persuasion urging on the part of those (like Gen.CERICA) interested in getting the partisans into the Italian Army where their combat experience would be useful.

763

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

The leaders would be quite willing to bring the men into the Army units which they themselves would command. The absurdities which this would involve have already been pointed out to the leaders here.

Gen.CERICA has his own proposals for dealing with the situation and he will put these forward to the Ministry of War.

Partisans are situated in this area at the moment as follows:

At Florence	600	partisans from	Modena Division.
	250	.. ..	B.C.B.
Total	850		
At Pistoia	500	.. ..	Imperiale and Modena Divs.
At Lucca	500	.. ..	Gruppo Brigata EST.
At Pescia	115	.. ..	Various formations above.
Total	1965		

In the mountains around Apuania there are 1400 partisans, at present led by PIETRO - whom Gen.CERICA declares to be the very best type to be found among partisan leaders. A German Division has been sent to round them up and PIETRO states that within the next ten days he will be obliged to withdraw his men into our lines. This will bring the total number of partisans ~~xxxxxxxx~~ located in this area up to 3,365.

If these 1400 can be kept apart from the others, in view of the disposition of their leader we may get some good material for reinforcements from their ranks.

It has been proposed to bring the Pistoia group of 500 into Florence. This would be a very bad move, in view of the fact that this city is seething with political unrest, to such an extent that the retention here of the already existing group of 850 is unwise even from the point of view of the possibility of their spreading discontent among Italian soldiers employed by the Allies.

a. va. Newton ..... Cm 762

MMIA I.C. Brit.Incr.V Army.

Spoke 91 S 17/12

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

173

SECRET

Subject:- Repatriation of personnel and return of Wireless equipment from SPAIN.

Land Forces Sub Commission A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
TS/G/19
14 Dec 44

02 Secs.
A.F.H.Q.

R 15/12.

The attached correspondence is forwarded to you for interest. Separate action has been taken by this H.Q. on the movement of the stores.

for Major General,
M. M. I. A.

Copy to: AG
X

781

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

O Coly O

Political Section. A.C. from M.M.I.A.

Ref att

Would recommend that we send to South of FRANCE a small screening agency of approx 5 Italian Military personnel to screen (or select) patriots who desire to rejoin our presently constituted Italian Army. Recommend that those selected as suitable be shipped to Italy. No man actually to become a member of Italian Army until documented in this country

4 Dec 44.

s/d S.M. INGLEDEW,
Lt Col. G.S.
for G.O.C. MMIA.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

C014

TO: Land Forces S/C)
)- in turn
Patriots Branch)

Mr. Hopkinson would like your comments on the attached telegram from the Italian Legation in Switzerland.

13. 12.44.

suggest that the Royal Government examine the possibilities of the creation of an Italian unit for Western Alps, or for their repatriation through Marseilles and Naples.

Land Forces Sub Commission.

Patriots Branch

any comments ?

Vice President, Pol Sec.

copies sent to DMFA and CSM
12 Dec 44

759

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Col4

TO: Land Forces S/C)
)- in turn
Patriots Branch)

Mr. Hopkinson would like your comments on the attached telegram from the Italian Legation in Switzerland.

13. 12.44.

11374

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Copy

PARAPHRASE of telegram No 242 December 10, 1944, from the American Legation, Bern, addressed to AMDEL ROME.

No 551, dated December 6, for Italian Foreign Ministry, from Magistrati.

News comes from Southern France that many Italian patriots, some wounded included, are there now and especially in vicinity of Aix Les Bains. They escaped from Piedmont and took refuge there. The nephew of the former Premier, Antonio Giolitti, Commander of the Piedmont patriot division of Piedmont, is with them. He reports that the French military authorities, though having scarcely means for this purpose, are providing food and shelter. Therefore, patriots suggest that the Royal Government examine the possibilities of the creation of an Italian unit for Western Alps, or for their repatriation through Marseilles and Naples.

Land Forces Sub Commission.

Patriots Branch

any comments ?

Vice President, Pol Sec.

copies sent to IMFA and CSM
12 Dec 44

759

11375

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET JFE/ns 172

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION
APO 394
DISPLACED PERSONS AND REPATRIATION SUB COMMISSION

DPR/13/G-II (IT) Tel. 453081 Ext. 394 13 December 1944.

TS/6/19.

SUBJECT: Arrival in Naples, of Italians from Spain.

TO: Minister of Foreign Affairs, Italian Government, Palazzo Viminale.
High Commissioner For War Refugees, Italian Government Piazza Nicosia No. 1

1. Enclosed is copy of memorandum dated 12 December relative to arrival in Naples of certain Italians of interest to your organization.

2. Please arrange for their reception in Naples.

For the Director:

James F. Clinian Capt
C. A. OLIVER,
Lt. Colonel,
for G-1, Italian.

Copy to:
Land Forces Sub Commission, MMIA.
Transportation Sub-Comm. A.C. (to arrange for their transportation to Rome.)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

TRANSLATION

MEMORANDUM FOR LT COL OLIVER.

Rome, 12 December 1944.

The Italian Minister of Foregin Affairs informs us that as of today the following persons will leave by sea from Algesiras (Spain), destination Naples.

15 employees of the Italian Minister of Foreign Affairs.
6 Italian Military.
45 civilian refugees

And a few Italian Merchant Marine Seamen, all in all an approx. 80 persons.

The Italian Minister asks if possible to bring all these people to Rome where they will be under the care of the Minister of Foreign Affairs. It is necessary to notify the Allied Command in Naples, so that he can give the necessary orders, so that they can come to Rome.

Carlo Villata.
Lt. - L.O.

757

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

File 17F

HHIA

AAI

AFHQ

SD 1927

12 [illegible] A

TS/G/19

R13/L

SECRET

Understand FIVE ARMY is employing approx 1000 (1000) Patriots in Combat Area (*) Would point out this is contary to present policy vide HHIA letter G/19 of 23 Jul with amendment at TS/G/19a of 30 Nov (*) G/19 of 25 Jul parms 3 and 4 also refers (*) In addition provision of food and clothing vide FAN 338 of 26 Feb 44 can NOT be made to other than duly enlisted personnel (*) Request therefore you instruct personnel to report to screening agencies in FIGHTER Area after which enlistment into Army will take place

AB/268

2 S/O
AG
SD/50

756

11378

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject:- Recruiting of Patriots for Italian Army.

Land Forces Sub Com., AC.
(M.M.I.A.)

TB/C/19
12 Dec 44

Chief of Staff
H.Q., A.C.

Reference your letter Ref/3201/69/COS dated 7 Dec 44.

Attached is short draft of what is considered suitable for publication in the Press.

Major General,
M.M.I.A.

Much publicity has been given to the activities of the Italian Patriots and detailed accounts of their work behind the lines have appeared frequently in both the Allied and Italian Press.

In response to the repeated requests of the Patriots for an opportunity to continue the struggle for the liberation of their country, the Italian Army has formed a number of mobile selection commissions or detachments responsible for interviewing and accepting Patriot volunteers for the Army. These operate in Army Areas and contact Patriots in newly won territory as early as is practicable. Once selected, volunteers are conveyed to Italian Army recruitment centres where they are enrolled, equipped and despatched for training to the Italian Combat Groups or to other units operating under the command of Allied HQ's.

All volunteers, both officers and men, are enrolled individually into the Italian Army and sent to units about to be formed or as reinforcements for the Combat Groups as is considered necessary in the interest of the combined war effort. No patriot band is recruited as a band.

The Italian Army selection agencies working in Army areas have already accepted many Patriot volunteers. It is reported that these men are doing well in their new surroundings and have quickly adapted themselves to Allied equipment and weapons.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785030

Areas and contact Patriots in newly [illegible] territory as early as is practicable. Once selected, volunteers are conveyed to Italian Army recruitment centres where they are enrolled, equipped and despatched for training to the Italian Combat Groups or to other units operating under the command of Allied HQ's.

All volunteers, both officers and men, are enrolled individually into the Italian Army and sent to units about to be formed or as reinforcements for the Combat Groups as is considered necessary in the interest of the combined war effort. No patriot band is recruited as a band.

The Italian Army selection agencies working in Army areas have already accepted many Patriot volunteers. It is reported that these men are doing well in their new surroundings and have quickly adapted themselves to Allied equipment and weapons.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

SUBJECT: Recruiting of Patriots for Italian Army

LAND FORCES SUB-COM. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
File No. T3/G/9
12 Dec 44

TO : MMIA LO 5 ARMY
(Attn Capt NEWTON)

Herewith for your information copies of MMIA instructions on the recruiting of Italian Patriot Volunteers.

J.K. Selby
Lt. Col. Cav
U.S.

1382

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

File

1130

12

[illegible]

PRIORITY FOR [illegible]

3 DIST 3 DIST [illegible] PATRIOT BRANCH AC
G 5 AFHQ WAR MINISTRY

G 645

Secret

Subject Italian personnel ex South of France (.) You will ONLY accept into Afragola Camp or despatch to other Military camps those Italian personnel which have been screened by Patriot Branch AC and enlisted by B of W into present Italian Army (.) Confirm all 400 now in camp belong to present Italian Army (.) For Patriot Branch AC (.) Ref your 49/PAT of 9 Dec (.) Confirmed personnel should be screened (.) Proportion this personnel as above have now reported to our camp (.) Please confirm you have already screened or will do so in next few days (.) For B of W (.) Report now accepted into Army

In agreement - Patriots Branch AC + MMIA
W.M. will arrange for Screening agency to
go down to Aversa & Patriot Branch
have agreed that one of the two
rescue depts now in Rome will to
keep

732 14/12

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

FROM PENBASE 12181

TO AFHQ, PENSOUTH

INFO MTOUSA ATTENTION COT
SACMED, AAI ADVANCE, 5 Army, MMIA

PBS 532915 SECRET

LST 907 lifted from ELBA 200 French personnel all ranks 90 mules, 150 tons unladen equipment including 2 immobile tanks and 11 guns, and 1 vehicle, 11 Dec (.) LST 1021 lifted a total of 750 Italians from ELBA in 2 shuttles, last one being completed 11 Dec (.) Movement of Italians to 5 Army has been arranged.

IMPORTANT

ok

MMIA DIST:
G (2)
AQ (1)
Mov (2)
FLOAT (.)

751

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

C/3821

LAND FORCES S/C (CMAIA)

45/2 VI

SECRET

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION

INCOMING MESSAGE

MSG Center No : MCC 112

Classification : S

Precedence : PRIORITY

From : PAS

To : MTOUSA

IMPORTANT for 7

Date / Time Rec'd : 130105

Date / Time Sent : 130115

Reference NR : PAS 32915

Cite : BPTPN

SD.

13/1

MXXXRPT LST ~~RPT LOVE SUGARJTARE~~ NINE XERO SEVEN LIFTED FROM ~~ELBA RPT~~ ELBA TWO ZERO ZERO FRENCH PERSONNEL ALL RANKS CVA NINE ZERO MULES CVA ONE FIVE ZERO TONS UNLADEN EQUIPMENT INCLUDING TWO IMMOBILE TANKS AND ONE ONE GUNS CVA AND ONE VEHICLE CVA ONE ONE DECEMBER PD PENBASE THREE ZWO NINE ONE FIVE PD CITE BPTPN ~~RPT BPTPN~~ THREE SIX ZERO ZERO PD PENBASE TO MTOUSA ATTENTION GOT ~~RPT GOT~~ FOR ACTION CVA TO AFHQ ~~RPT AVIIQ~~ CVA PENSOUTH ATTENTION TO ~~RPT TO~~ CVA ~~SQXXXRPT SACVED RPT~~ SACVED CVA AAI ~~RPT AAI~~ CVA ~~AAI RPT~~ AAI ADVANCE CVA FIVE ARMY AND VVIA ~~RPT VVIA~~ FOR INFORMATION PD

LST ~~RPT LST~~ ONE ZERO TWO ONE LIFTED A ~~RPT ABLE~~ TOTAL OF SEVEN FIVE ZERO ITALIANS FROM ELBA ~~RPT ELBA~~ IN TWO ~~SHUT TLES RPT~~ SHUTTLES CVA LAST ONE BEING COMPLETED ONE ONE DECEMBER PD MOVEMENT OF ITALIANS TO FIVE ARMY HAS BEEN ARRANGED

MMIA DCK:- G (2)
AIR (1)
MOD (62)
FLOAT (1)

SECRET

750

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Spare 165

SECRET

SUBJECT: Recruiting of Patriots for Italian Army

LAND FORCES SUB-COM. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
File No. TS/0/
12 Dec 44

TO : MMIA LO 5 ARMY
(Attn Capt NEWTON)

Herewith for your information copies of MMIA instructions on the recruiting of Italian Patriot Volunteers.

Lt. Col.
G.S.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

164

Ext.374

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION
APO 394
CIVIL AFFAIRS SECTION
PATRIOTS BRANCH

Ref: 49/PAT

9 December 1944.

Subject: Screening of Personnel.

TS/G/19

To: Lt.Col. S.M. DICKSON,
Land Forces Sub Commission,
(M.M.I.A.).

160

Reference your TS/G/19 of 6 December.

Before instructions are issued by this Branch for a Recruiting Agency to interview these men, will you be good enough to indicate that they do in fact claim and are in your judgement entitled to be considered as patriots.

P.M. Magnus

Sir P.M. MAGNUS, Bt.,
Major,
Executive Officer,
Patriots Branch.

PMM/ejl.

748

92

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

163

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED COMMISSION
APO 394
Office of the Chief of Staff

Tel : 735

Ref/3201/69/OOS.

7 December 1944

SUBJECT : Recruiting of Patriots for Italian Army.

TS/G/19 R9/12

TO : Land Forces Sub-Commission (MMIA) 154

8/12

1. Thank you for your letter TS/G/19 of 3 December 44.

2. In view of your remarks the Chief Commissioner considers it would be better to send to "Stars and Stripes" an accurate account of the patriot recruiting situation rather than a dementi.

3. Will you please submit draft of a statement suitable for forwarding to "Stars and Stripes.

M.S. Lush.
Brigadier,
Chief of Staff.

747

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

162

T5/G/29

G.O.C.

1. Patriot fmns in PIEDMONT Valleys.

For information the correspondence is consolidated as under:

Folio 123 M of W letter of 19 Nov asking us for help in PIEDMONT Valley.

Folio 125 We pass this on to AFHQ.

Folio 145 AFHQ informs us they will render assistance.

Folio 149 We pass this on to M of W.

2. Evacuees from Southern FRANCE.

Please see F 153g for information.

I gather on the phone that these personnel are chiefly civilians but we may get up to 200 for the Army.

6 Dec.

Thanks
2 b done

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

161

File TS/9/19

EMIA

05 1220 A

AMIQ FOR G3 ORG A AND MOV

AAI 5 ARMY 5 ARMY FOR AMIA LO

R 6/2.

0 641

CONFIDENTIAL

Ref your MX 61532 of 2 (.) 500 ITIS expected available

AMIA are in addition to TARANTO personnel

AQ
ST
MOV
SD/50
SD/3

IMMEDIATE

Initialled

745

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

160

SECRET

SUBJECT: Screening of Personnel

LAND FORCES SUB-COM. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
File No. TS/G/19
6 Dec 44

TO : PATRIOTS BRANCH A.C.

It is understood that approx 2,000 Italian personnal have recently arrived from South of France and are now accomodated in the AVERSA Area.

Will you please screen these personnel and say what No's should be enlisted into the Army, when this HQ will take steps with the Ministry of War to implement same.

Lt. Col

Major General
M. M. I. A.

Copy to: Displaced Persons Sub-Com.

B/F 12 Dec.

144

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

159

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject:- Personnel for patriots transit camps.

Land Forces Sub Com A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
TS/G/19
5 Dec 44.

To : Ministry of War.

Ref your 12324/Op of 23 Nov.

1. It is not proposed to authorise seperate patriot transit camps. In certain specific instances on application to this HQ., MMIA may authorise enlistment centres to open in the forward areas in order to save transportation.

2. Please see TS/G/19a of 30 Nov.

REP

for Major General,
M. M. I. A.

743

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

158

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject:- No 8 Detachment CERCHI.

Land Forces Sub Com. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
TS/G/13
3 Dec 44.

To : Ministry of War.

Ref your 8505/Ord dated 9 Nov 44.

1. Eighth Army advise that they have no objection to No 8 Cerseti Detachment working in the Army area as far forward as Corps rear boundaries.

2. It is suggested that the unit be located in the vicinity of HQ 228 Div which is at present in Pesaro.

for Major General,
M. M. I. A.

142

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

157

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT: No. 8 Detachment CERSETI

LAND FORCES SUB-COM. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
File No. TS/G/19
5 Dec 44

TO : MINISTRY OF WAR

115

Your ref 8508/Ord of 9 Nov 44.

1. Attached is copy of Rear EIGHTH Army letter R 2012 Q of 25 Nov, in which you will note they state there is no objection to No. 8 CERSETI Detachment working in the Army Area as far forward as Corps Rear Boundaries.

for Major General
M. M. I. A.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

156

SECRET

SUBJECT: Patriot Formations in the PIEDMONT Valleys

Land Forces Sub Com. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
TS/O/19
5 Dec 44

TO : Ministry of War

1. In answer to your G3/MD of 19 Nov 44, the following is for your information;

(a) In the near future, after clearance has been obtained from the appropriate French authorities, the CLNAI (The National Italian Liberation Committee) is sending a Military Mission, headed by General Zambon Bortolo, to SAVOY for the purpose of :

(1) Reconciling existing differences between Italian Patriots and French Maquis.

(2) Providing better reception for those Italian Patriots forced by enemy action to cross the French Italian border, and

(3) Promoting the passage of arms and equipment from FRANCE to ITALY.

(b) From the air supply viewpoint, AFHQ is doing all in its power, subject to other strategic commitments, to keep the Partisans in Northern ITALY supplied with ammunition, boots, clothing and food for the fast approaching winter.

Major General
M.M.I.A.

Copy to: Patriots Branch, Hq A.C.

11395

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

7155

SUBJECT: Patriot Volunteers for Italian Army

LAND FORCES SUB-COM. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
File No. T3/G/19
5 Dec 44

TO : PATRIOT BRANCH A.C.

Will you please say what action has been taken on this HQ letter T3/G/19/b of 30 Nov as it is understood from the War Ministry that so far no one has as yet reported to HQ 10 Div. for enlistment.

Major General
M. M. I. A.

SECRET

154

SUBJECT: Recruiting of Partisans for Italian Army.

Land Forces Sub-Com. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
TS/G/19
3 Dec 44

TO : Chief of Staff A.C.

Ref your 3201/CCS dated 27 Nov.

1. I am shocked to read the "Stars and Stripes" article. It is completely false and completely contrary to our policy, as you know.

2. I have enquired of the Ministry of War and they know nothing as to where the information came from to the "Stars and Stripes". They did not give it.

3. My staff also enquired the source from the "Stars and Stripes". The latter, after much talk, were not able to produce the original, but only a translation of the original - which is understood to have been an unsigned typed draft purporting to have come from M of W.

4. The whole business stinks of political manoeuvre somewhere. I think the "Stars and Stripes" should be taken to task for issuing such a statement without proper check or authority, particularly on a subject which is notoriously controversial with political implications.

5. As regards the dementi -

(a) I think we have never yet stated specifically in the Press that Patriots are NOT allowed to enlist as whole bands.

(b) If we specifically say so now, we lay ourselves open to a press campaign to ask, "why not?"

(c) I think we do not want this and to have to explain that we wish to avoid any suspicion or chance of the introduction of political "cells" into the Army, which would lay the seeds of future army internal strife. The Army must be completely neutral. Maybe that is what the people who had the statement inserted in the "Stars and Stripes" want us to do, so as to make political capital out of it.

238

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1. I am shocked to read the "Stars and Stripes" article. It is completely false and completely contrary to our policy, as you know.

2. I have enquired of the Ministry of War and they know nothing as to where the information came from to the "Stars and Stripes". They did not give it.

3. My staff also enquired the source from the "Stars and Stripes". The latter, after much talk, were not able to produce the original, but only a translation of the original - which is understood to have been an unsigned typed draft purporting to have come from M of W.

4. The whole business stinks of political manoeuvre somewhere. I think the "Stars and Stripes" should be taken to task for issuing such a statement without proper check or authority, particularly on a subject which is notoriously controversial with political implications.

5. As regards the dementi -

(a) I think we have never yet stated specifically in the Press that Patriots are NOT allowed to enlist as whole bands.

(b) If we specifically say so now, we lay ourselves open to a press campaign to ask, "why not?"

(c) I think we do not want this and to have to explain that we wish to avoid any suspicion or chance of the introduction of political "cells" into the Army, which would lay the seeds of future army internal strife. The Army must be completely neutral. Maybe that is what the people who had the statement inserted in the "Stars and Stripes" want us to do, so as to make political capital out of it.

738

(d) Perhaps, therefore, we should word the dementi carefully, but vaguely, without being too specific. We should, I think, bring out the following :-

(i) That the information the "Stars and Stripes" foolishly acted on was not official and that in fact, no military authorities (Italian or British) authorised it.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

5. (d) (CONTD)

(ii) that recruiting centers for patriots have been in being for months according to an agreed policy, whereby any patriot can volunteer to join the Regular Army.

(iii) that, like any other soldier, no guarantee can be given to any patriot as to where he will serve or what job will be allotted to him on induction. This is total war and a lorry driver is pulling his weight in his own sphere just as much as a soldier in the front line is in his.

(iv) that the "Stars and Stripes" much regrets having issued a statement which gives a false impression.

A.B.

Major General
U.S.I.A.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

11399

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION

INTER OFFICE MEMO

153

From: Office of the Chief of Staff. TS/G./19 28/11 R 29/11

SUBJECT: Recruiting of Partisans for Italian Army. **FILE No.** 3201/COS.

TO: Land Forces Sub-Com. 27th November, 1944.

The Chief Commissioner would be glad to know whether you can give any indication as to the source of the report in the attached extract from the "Stars and Stripes" which appeared today, and if you would make recommendations for a dementi to be published.

M S Clark

737 Brigadier,
Chief of Staff.

MSL/JG.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

BS AND STRIPES Monday, November 27, 1944

alls With Battles

tel, see . . .

he Germans have just
e some distance in the
wing the Americans to
apel, where four impor-
meet just west of the
ntier—but the history of
as been that it was kept
by sweat, muscle and
rmination. The soldiers
given the order to fight
ne in this area had little
chanization and few of
es taken for granted by
fighting force.

IEF ATTACKS

troops are equipped for

inaccessible peaks. Yet 7th Army officers could only listen sympathetically and shake their heads when ABTF men asked for trucks and guns; the needs of the divisions hurling the Germans north into the Belfort Gap were greater.

'This was the forgotten front — and it still is. The soldiers down here, suffering their losses, taking here a town and there a mountain mass, don't make the headlines. They know this and they'll tell you so. Some say it with a touch of bitterness, thinking of their scanty transportation and not-too-warm clothing. Others, looking forward to a pass to glorious Nice next weekend, grin and say, "Hope we stay forgotten."

Italian Partisans Recruited For Army

ROME, Nov. 26—Partisan forces now in liberated provinces will be allowed to join the regular Italian army, Italian military authorities announced today, adding that recruiting centers have already been opened.

Partisan officers will be allowed to continue command of their own men after induction, it was said. Before being committed to action, the patriots will undergo a period of training to familiarize them with the use of modern equipment.

The decision, said military authorities, is in response to the repeated demands of the Partisans for an opportunity to continue their struggle for the liberation of Italy. As further territory is liberated, a spokesman said, Partisan forces will be urged to join up. Italian army representatives will be attached to advance Allied units so as to be able to contact Partisan bands in newly-won territory as soon as possible.

More than 600 already have been recruited, particularly in Tuscany, Umbria, Marche and Abruzzi.

Greek Flyers Go Back

27th FA Battalion Catapults 300,000 Rounds At Krauts

WITH THE 5TH ARMY, Nov. 26—The 27th Armored Field Artillery Battalion, which has fired 300,000 rounds of ammunition at Germans in North Africa and Italy, has been in action as a unit of the 1st Armored Division fighting with Lt. Gen. Mark W. Clark's 5th Army, it was recently announced.

Members of the battalion, which completed its 413th combat day on September 15, hold a large number of decorations—six Distinguished Service Crosses, four Croix de Guerre medals, an Order of the Red Star, eight Legion of Merit medals, 36 Silver Stars, 27 Bronze Stars, 375 Purple Hearts and 93 individual citations.

Its overseas missions include support to the American 1st Armored, 3rd Infantry, 9th Infantry, 34th Infantry, 85th Infantry, 88th Infantry and 91st Infantry divisions, Canadian-American Special Service troops, the Rangers, the 504th Parachute Regiment, the 36th Engineer Combat Regiment, the 6th South African Armored Division, the 1st British, 5th British, 56th British and 78th British Infantry Divisions, the 6th British Armored Division, the Corps Expeditionaire Francaise, Italian elements, and troops from French Morocco.

Organized in June, 1940, by Major General Vernon E. Prichard, now Commanding General of the 1st Armored Division, the 27th came overseas with other elements of the 1st Armored in May, 1942. It trained for several months in Ireland, stayed in England a while and landed at Oran, Algeria, on D-day, Nov. 8, 1942.

In Algeria the 37th fired its first mission against the local defenders, destroying two antitank guns and knocking out all guns of an enemy six-gun battery.

The 27th arrived in the Medjez el Bab sector as a major German armored thrust cut through and overran Allied positions there. One battery of the 27th was a victim of this assault but withdrew from its guns only after all artillery

T-56

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Monday, November 27, 1944 THE STARS AN

Tokyo Raid Casts Shad Of Doom Upon Nippon!

WASHINGTON, Nov. 26—The smoke from the huge fires kindled in Tokyo b Super Fortresses, still smouldering today long after the attack, foreshadowed certa Tokyo and all Japan, reports and comments upon the raid indicated.

Most significant was the comment of Gen. Henry H. Arnold, Air Force comm pointed out that the Tokyo assault was "in no sense a hit and run raid," rather extension of American airpower assuring that from now on no part of the Japane out of range, no war factory too remote.

"The battle for Japan has been joined," he said. "The systematic demolition of Japan's war production begun six months ago from China bases henceforth will be carried out with decisive force. We opened against Tokyo an attack which will be carried on relentlessly."

Lt. Gen. Millard F. Harmon, whose 20th Air Force made the Tokyo mission said, "This marks the true beginning of a new phase of the air war against Japan, which in its various aspects will steadily unfold."

Accounts of the attack, only now becoming clear, disclose that heavy bomb loads were dropped on the Musashina airplane plant in the northwest section of the city. The central industrial district was also hard hit. For the first time in recent raids over Japan weather permitted the bomber crews a reasonably clear view of their targets. Reconnaissance photos afterwards showed great fires in the city's heart.

REAL SUPER RAID

An undisclosed number of Super Forts (the Tokyo radio said there were 70 of them) roared from newly-completed bases on Saipan in the Marianas at dawn last Friday. Their attack had been preceded by daring reconnaissance missions over Tokyo by Super Fort crews who photographed antiaircraft defenses and future targets.

Describing the takeoff, an American correspondent wrote: "A great force of B-29 Super Fortresses thundered into the dawn at breathtaking one-minute intervals from this island which five months ago

B-29s Avoided Hir

WASHINGTON, Nov. 26—Reconnaissance photos ration for the Tokyo raid plainly showed the Emper grounds, but B-29 crews were carefully briefed to av and other shrines.

Lt. Col. Robert Haynes of Hermosa Beach, Calif., briefed for days on the Tokyo area but when we made raid we were briefed 15 minutes."

Behind the warning to avoid the Imperial palac aspect of the Pacific war, the Associated Press sc unusual immunity granted to the head of an enem political aspect of strange Japanese fanaticism.

The Emperor's death by bombing would not decree to the curiously illogical Japanese. To them the thron of this semi-mystical worship and the incumbent hi grisingly human tastes without divine protection agai

So strongly imbedded is the Emperor concept t dealt death would unite the Japanese to a final deat other single incident. It would sweep the country w attackers far transcending the jingoistic-fed hatred pressed, the Associated Press commented, adding that militarists might some day kill the Emperor themselves the same result.

Super Fort bases already built or under construction at Tinian and Guam as well as Saipan.

In the lead plane was Brig. Gen. Emmett (Rosie) O'Donnell of Jamaica, N. Y., 38-year-old former West Point football coach, who commanded the historic attack. Major Robert Morgan, pilot of the famous B-17 "Memphis Belle" of the 8th AAF in Europe, was at the controls of the first bomber over Tokyo, in which O'Donnell rode. It was O'Donnell who flashed back word to his anxiously awaiting base at Saipan that his sizeable force had successfully bombed the capital of Japan.

General O'Donnell is Brooklyn-born and was three times decorated

organized and train Colorado Springs a Salina, Kansas, ar mand's bases in the built in five month cific war achieveme

WONDER

A United Press co scribed the Saipan lows: "I visited the where this airborne was spawned. Here the great might th mands. Over exc run endless streams jeeps night and day a broad plateau w airfield had been bu thousands of young

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

152

FROM SAC

TO MAIA 021958

INFO HQ AAI CITE FHGCT 126a

FX 61592

T5/6/19

SECRET

Your 9495, 30 Nov 1944 (.) Are 500 ITIS available

ELBA in addition to personnel formed for FIFTH Army in

TARANTO? If confirmed, arrangements will be made for

transportation to mainland and held for new companies.

IMPORTANT

ek

Dist T5/6/19 AC
SD/10/3
SD/50

O-641

13 Corps Type

To AFHQ for G3 OPS Another.

Info AAI - 5 Army - 5 Army for MMIALO

Confidential

Ref:— FX61552 of 2 ⊙ 500 ITIS

expected available ELBA are in

addition to TARANTO personnel

IMMEDIATE 735 SD/S

Copy to A/G S.T. Mil. SD/3

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

PRIORITY

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION

INCOMING MESSAGE

C/2599

57/02 777.

MSG Center No : N 87/02
Classification : SEC
Precedence : P
From : SAC
To : ACTION MAMIA, INFO HQ AAI,

Date Time Rec'd : 021958
Date Time Sent : 621420
Reference NR : EX 61592
Cite : FHGCT

your 9493 of 30 November SD 3/hr

SECRET PD YOUR NINE FOUR NINE THREE CMA THIRTY NOVEMBER

NINETEEN HUNDRED FORTY FOUR X REF NO ~~RPT REF NO~~ FOX XRAY ~~SIGXXRPT~~

SIX ONE FIVE NINE TWO SIGNED ~~SEC INFO SRCNCD~~ SAC FOR ACTION TO VIKE

VIKE ITEV ABLE FOR INFO TO HOW QUEEN ABLE ABLE ITEV CITE FHGCT ~~RPTC~~

~~FHGCT~~ X PARA X ARE FIVE HUNDRED ITIS ~~RPT ITIS~~ AVAILABLE ON~~CCOM RPT~~

ELBA IN ADDITION TO PERSONNEL FORMED FOR FIFTH ARMY IN TARANTO ~~RPT~~

TARANTO ~~QUERYRPT~~ QUERY PARA XIF CONFIRMED CMA ARRANGEMENTS WILL

BE MADE FOR TRANSPORTATION TO MAINLAND AND HELD FOR NEW COMPANIES

ACTION - LAND FORCES

Copy taken Mov Sec Floor.
3/12.

SECRET

2145 734

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

FROM AFHQ SIGNED SAC( ) CITE FHTFN 020145

TO PENBASE 021638

INFO COM 8th Fleet-CTF 81 - DELTA BASE -SOLOC - COMZONE ETOUSA - FIFTH Army - AAI - MMIA

FX 61726 SECRET

Estimated time of arrival 5 Dec are 2 Lsts at PORTO LONGONE, ELBA to make the following moves :

(1) 1 LST (.) Remainder of 29th RCT for MARSEILLEY (.)

(2) 1 LST (.) Italian muletiers FIFTH Army, for PIOMBINO (.)

Request necessary arrangements be made.

IMPORTANT

ek

11405

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
INCOMING MESSAGE

MSG Center No : 7303
Classification : S
Precedence : P
From : AFHQ
To : MAIB

PRIORITY
IMPORTANT

Date Time Rec'd : 020145 (Act) 051600 (Rec'd)
Date Time Sent : 021638
Reference NR : FX61726
Cite : FHTPN

SECRET PD ESTIMATED TIME OF ARRIVAL FIVE DECEMBER ARE TWO LSTS ~~RPT LSTS~~ AT PORTO (S) LONGONE CVA ELBA ~~RPT LONGONE CVA ELBA~~ TO MAKE THE FOLLOWING MOVES CLN PAREN FOX XRAY SIX ONE SEVEN TWO SIX ACTION TO PENBASE INFORMATION TO COM EIGHTH FLEET DASH CTF ~~RPT CTF~~ EIGHT ONE DASH DELTA BASE DASH SOLOC DASH COMZONE ETOUSA DASH FIFTH ARMY DASH AAI ~~RPT AAI~~ DASH MMIA ~~RPT MMIA~~ SIGNED SACMED CITE FHTPN PARENXXRPT PAREN CLN PARA PAREN ONE PAREN ONE LST ~~RPT LST~~ PD REMAINDER OF TWENTY NINTH RTA ~~RPT RTA~~ FOR MARSEILLEY PD PAREN TWO PAREN ONE LST ~~RPT LST~~ PD ITALIAN MULETIERS FIFTH ARMY CMA FOR PIOMBINO PD PARA ~~REQXXXRPT~~ REQUEST NECESSARY ARRANGEMENTS BE MADE

SECRET

03175

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

STATO MAGGIORE R. ESERCITO

N/cp. UFFICIO OPERAZIONI

149

N. 12324 prot. /Op. P.M.151, li 23 novembre 1944.

Allegati

Risposta al foglio N.

OGGETTO: personale per campi raccolta patrioti.-

Personnel for patriot collection camps

LAND FORCE SUB COMMISSION A.C. (M.M.I.A.)

R C M A

e, per conoscenza :

AL MINISTERO GUERRA - GAB. -
Ufficio C.A.

P.M.151

NT

Seguito foglio nr.10887/Op. del 15.10.44.-

Come segnalato con foglio a cui si fa seguito il personale occorrente per la costituzione dei campi raccolta patrioti trovasi presso il Comando 228^ divisione in attesa di essere impiegato.

Non essendo giunta, tranne la richiesta iniziale, alcuna altra comunicazione in merito si prega far conoscere se i campi raccolta patrioti verranno ancora costituiti e se il personale in oggetto deve ancora essere tenuto a disposizione per un successivo eventuale impiego.-

IL GENERALE DI ESERCITO
-Alexander- 731-

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

148

Subject:- No. 8 Detachment CERCERI.

HQ ALLIED ARMIES IN ITALY

Tel:- FIELD 201

Land Forces Sub-Commission, A.C.
(MMIA)

3600/3/Q(AE)

29 Nov 44.

Copy to:- G(SD)
Sal
CERCERI.

124/4/G/19.
114 1/2.

Ref your letter T3/G/19 dated 14 Nov 44 and further to this HQ 3600/3/Q(AE) dated 19 Nov 44.

1. Attached for your information is copy of Rear Eighth Army letter R 20129 of 25 Nov, in which you will note they state there is no objection to No. 8 CERCERI Detachment working in the Army area as far forward as Corps Rear boundaries.

2. It is hoped this will satisfy the requirements of SHAEF.

5 Dec
m/w informed
2 Dec

W. Maclean Lt. Col.
for

Major General,
Chief Administrative Officer.

DD.

730

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

147

COPY.

RESTRICTED.

Subject:- Italian Egpt Recce Dets.

Rear HQ Eighth Army,
CMF.

R 2012 Q

HQ AAI

25 Nov 44.

Copy to:- G (Ops) Main Army.
G (SD) " "
Sal Rear Army
MGIA " "
CEM " "

Reference your letter 3600/3/Q(AF) dated 19 Nov 44.

1. There is no objection to No. 8 Detachment CSDIC(I) working in the Army area as far forward as Corps Rear boundaries.

2. It is suggested that the unit be located in the vicinity of HQ 228 Div, which is at present in PESARO.

3. The unit will work under the direction of MGIA HQ to Eighth Army and HQ 228 Div. It will receive full co-operation from Salvage and CEM.

(Sgd) R.V.HOUGH, Major
for Lieut-Gen.,
GOC, Eighth Army.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION

INCOMING MESSAGE

146a

211

MSG Center No : M132/30

Classification : SECRET OP-PRIORITY

Precedence : OP

From : 5 AF

To : MMIA

Date | Time Rec'd 302205

Date | Time Sent 302008

Reference NR 9493

Cite

SD

1112

REF

SECRET ~~O~~N TELE~~P~~HONE CONVERSATION THIS DATE BETWE~~EN~~ COLOGEL KERR ~~R.T~~

~~KERR~~ CVA VIKE ~~/~~IKE ITEM ABLE AND COLONEL DORSA CVA FIFT~~H~~ ARMY

I~~N~~DICAT~~E~~S ONE TWO FIVE ~~PXXXRPT~~ FOUR UNCLE SUGAR/DASH ITIS ~~RPT ITIS~~

AND EIGHT THRE~~E~~ FIVE BA~~K~~ER ~~R~~OGER/~~D~~ASH IT~~I~~S ~~RPT ITIS~~ AVAILABLE ON

MAINLA~~N~~D AND FIVE ~~Z~~ERO ~~Z~~ERO ITI~~S~~ ~~RPT ITIS~~ A~~V~~AILABLE ON ELBA ~~RPT ELBA~~

FOR ~~B~~ACK MULE REPLAC~~E~~MENTS AND TWO ~~ZERO~~ Com PANIES X

PAREN FIVEARMY TO CHARLIE GE~~O~~RGE W~~E~~USA CVA HOW/~~Q~~UEEN VIKE VIKE ITEM

ABLE FOR A~~X~~TION AND HOW QUEEN ABLE ABLE ITEM CVA CHARLIE OBOE PETE~~R~~

BAKER ~~S~~UGAR FOR INFORMATION PAREN X

REQUEST HIGHEST TRA~~N~~SPORTATION PRIORITY ~~B~~E GIVEN TO THESE SHIPMENTS TO

~~VICARWLLX RPT~~ VICARELLO RAILHEAD CVA FIFTH ~~A~~RMY OR ~~RPTCNR~~ TWO ~~O~~NE ~~Z~~ERO

INFANTRY DIVISION/STAGING AREA AT F~~A~~RENCE WHICHEVER ~~RPT WHICHEVER~~

~~I~~S CLOSEST ~~T~~O SOURCE X

728

SECRET

146

SECRET

Subject:- Patriot Volunteers for ITALIAN ARMY

Land Forces Sub Sec., A.C.
(L.M.I.A.)

Z/3/19
30 Nov 44

Ministry of War

1. Attached for information is copy of this HQ letter of 22 Nov, ref Z/3/19, addressed to Patriots Branch, A.C.

2. In amplification of the above letter it is stressed that:-

(a) No guarantee can be given to patriots as to the type of unit or employment to which they will be assigned. This will depend on their individual qualifications and vacancies existing at the time. Patriots may be posted to Combat Groups, SD-I-II or SD-I-II Service Units, or Guard Duty or Internal Security Divs, as directed by this HQ according to the requirements of the moment in the same way as other reinforcements.

(b) Under no circumstances will groups of patriots or bands under their own officers be posted together to a unit. This is in keeping with the policy agreed between CCS, SACMED, Patriots Branch, A.C., and HE the Minister for War.

3. It has come to the notice of CCS, SACMED, personally, that the War Ministry recently submitted verbal proposals contary to the above policy with regard to the group of patriots from FLORENCE(270) and the group from FEDTOLA(400). These proposals can NOT, of course, be entertained.

4. I am instructed to state that information on these groups has been passed to Patriots Branch, AC with the request that personnel be processed in the normal way by the screening agencies based on FLORENCE. Those men who are accepted into the Army will be handed over to HQ 810 Div., FLORENCE, who will assign them to units in Fifth Army.

Lt Col.,
General Staff,
L.M.I.A.

227

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

(a) No guarantee can be given to patriots as to the type of unit or employment to which they will be assigned. This will depend on their individual qualifications and vacancies existing at the time. Patriots may be posted to Combat Groups, SS-III or SS-III Service Units, or Guard Bns or Internal Security Bns, as directed by this HQ according to the requirements of the moment in the same way as other reinforcements.

(b) Under no circumstances will groups of patriots or bands under their own officers be posted together to a unit. This is in keeping with the policy agreed between GOC, MMLA, Patriots Branch, A.G., and HQ the Minister for War.

3. It has come to the notice of GOC, MMLA, personally, that the War Ministry recently submitted verbal proposals contrary to the above policy with regard to the group of patriots from FLORENCE(270) and the group from SESTOLA(400). These proposals can NOT, of course, be entertained.

4. I am instructed to state that information on these groups has been passed to Patriots Branch, AG with the request that personnel be processed in the normal way by the screening agencies based on FLORENCE. Those men who are accepted into the Army will be handed over to HQ AMG Div., FLORENCE, who will assign them to units in Fifth Army.

It Col.,
General Staff,
M.M.I.A.

727

Copy to:- Patriots Branch, AG.
AMG 10 with Fifth Army
AQ
S & T
Nav
GD/42
GD/80

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

145

SECRET FILE

Subject:- Patriot Volunteers for ITALIAN ARMY

Land Forces Sub Comm., A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)

Ministry of War

TE/C/1.9a
30 Nov 44

Copy to:- HQ, AAI
HQ, AC
Navy Sub Comm, AC
Air Forces Sub Comm, AC
Patriots Branch, AC
MMIA LO NAPLES
" " 5 Army
" " 8 Army
" " 1 District
" " 3 District

Ref MMIA letter C/1.9 of 23 Jul para 2(c).

Where, in certain cases, the enlistment centre is forward(i.e. in AAI area), it will be the responsibility of MMIA to arrange either through Allied or Italian channels for personnel so accepted into the Army to be moved from enlistment centre to the units to which personnel have been assigned. Transportation remains the responsibility of Patriots Branch, AC until personnel are duly enlisted.

L. M. Ingleden Lt-Col
for Major General,
M.M.I.A.

726

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

144

SECRET

Subject:- Patriots Volunteers for ITALIAN ARMY.

Land Forces Sub Com., A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)

TS/G/19b
30 Nov 44

Patriots Branch, A.C.

Attached find copies copies of this Hq letters TS/G/19 of 30 Nov and TS/G/19a of 30 Nov.

Will you please take action on para 4 of TS/G/19 of 30 Nov.

Lt Col.,
General Staff,
M.M.I.A.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

143

TS/6/19

Subject: Italian Troops in South-East France.

Land Forces Sub Comm.A.C.
(M.M.I.A.) R O M E.
S/AQ/10/1

27 Nov 44

MINISTRY OF WAR

Ref your letter 400029/RFC of 13 Nov 44.

1. The substance of the information contained in your above quoted letter was communicated to A.F.H.Q.

2. A.F.H.Q. have asked this HQ to submit the date of the reports on which your request was based, together with a copy of the reports.

Will you please forward this information and a copy of the reports to this HQ immediately.

F.J.NOAKES Col.
for Major General.
M.M.I.A.

DSLG/hh

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

142

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT: Italian Troops in South East France

Land Forces Sub Com. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
S/AQ/10/1
19 Nov 1944

TO : AFHQ for G-5

1. The Italian War Ministry has reported that the major portion of the Italian troops in South East France are without work and are destitute.

2. The Ministry has therefore requested that the question of repatriation be considered.

F.J. NOARES Col.
for Major General
M.M.I.A.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

T R A N S L A T I O N

From Ministry of War — Ref No 400029/RFC

TO M.I.A. — Date 13 Nov 44

SUBJECT Italian Tropps in South Eastern France

Further to letter 204949/CA dated 6 Nov.

The major part of the Italian troops at the time located in sout Eastern France are all without work and without means of living.

It has been ordered that the more urgent and serious cases be dealt with but this does not alter the situation which is becoming more acute and may be prolonged in the future.

We therefore beg you to examine the possibility to repatriate the troops that cannot be employed on the spot as manual labourers.

Such repatriation would be rather advantageous as amongst the troops are elements of first class units that most probably could be used in the Combat Groups.

/s/ Gen CXXLIA

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

RHF/awm

SECRET.

Seen Gen. 4191
Rec. 141

ALLIED FORCE HEADQUARTERS
APO 512

SECRET
By Authority of
SACMED
Officials RHF
24 November 1944

AG 370.64/203 GCT-O

SUBJECT: Patriot Formations in the Piedmont Valleys.

TO : President, Allied Commission, APO 394.
FOR: Land Forces Sub Commission (MMIA)
Attention: Major General L. Browning.

TS/G/19 R 29/11
27/11

1. Reference is made to letter, your headquarters, file TS/G/19, dated 19 November 1944.

2. In the near future, after clearance has been obtained from the appropriate French authorities, the CLNAI (The National Italian Liberation Committee) is sending a Military Mission, headed by General Zambon Bortolo, to SAVOY for the purpose of:

a. Reconciling existing differences between Italian Patriots and French Maquis,

b. Providing better reception for these Italian Patriots forced by enemy action to cross the French Italian border, and

c. Promoting the passage of arms and equipment from FRANCE into ITALY.

3. From the air supply viewpoint, this headquarters is doing all in its power, subject to other strategic commitments, to keep the Partisans in Northern ITALY supplied with ammunition, boots, clothing and food for the fast approaching winter.

By command of General WILSON:

AF

HEADQUARTERS
27 NOV
A. C.

H. V. ROBERTS,
Colonel, AGD,
Adjutant General.

721

SECRET

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

140

Copy
original - both AG

ALLIED FORCE HEADQUARTERS
G-5 Section
APO 512

SDW/mls

G-5: 383.6-17

23 November 1944

SUBJECT: Italian Troops in South-East France.

TO : Headquarters, Allied Commission, APO 394.
(Attn: Land Forces Sub-Commission, AC (MMIA).

1. Your letter AG/10/1 of 19 November 1944.

2. See letter War Materials Disposal and Italian PW Sub-Commission IPW/1/14/14 of 8 November 1944 and preceding correspondence.

3. ComZone has been advised by CG MTOUSA (6 November 1944) that under general supervision of higher Allied Military Authorities former Italian Soldiers and Sailors may be employed as civilians on voluntary basis provided that when procedures and facilities for evacuation to Italy are established, such employment will not interfere.

4. Evacuation of Italian Displaced Persons and PWs as well as others ex. France is now under discussion between SHAEF and this Headquarters.

5. It is requested that you submit the date of the reports upon which the request of the Italian War Ministry is based, as well as copies of the said reports.

For the Asst. Chief of Staff, G-5:

S. D. WEISSBUCH,
Lt. Comdr, USNR.

720

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

139

SUBJECT: Absorption of Italian Patriots into Italian Army

Land Forces Sub Com. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
TS/G/19
21 Nov 44

TO : Patriots Branch

With reference to paragraph 2 of letter IS/4/75.

We shall be pleased to absorb the partisans referred to via the following procedure :

(a) When the partisans have been assembled at collecting point or points, advise this Mission and transportation will be provided for their transfer to a military camp.

(b) At the camp they will be all screened and processed and dispositions made accordingly.

(c) They will be incorporated into either combat units, in the branch of service for which they are best suited in which case they will receive proper training and eventually join an operational outfit, or they may be sent to service units working for the Allies.

These partisans cannot therefore be "incorporated intact" into the Italian Army but must adhere to the above procedure for absorption into the Army.

for [illegible] Capt
Major General
M.M.I.A.

Copy to: SD/42

719

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

26 Nov 44

Col Ingledew phoned Jamison and told him:-

1. These blokes are not soldiers and therefore nothing to do with us.
2. Washington in any case will refuse to feed them as soldiers.
3. That we do not see eye to eye with this letter.
4. We are not authorised to direct medical supplies away from Military.
5. That they should be treated in civil hospitals.
6. Would Jamison bear these things in mind when reading the letter.

(Sgd) A. Cooper Lieut.

Medical Branch, MMJA.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

FROM MTOUBA CITE NATFN

TO PBS FORWARD

INFO AAI 5 ARMY AAI ADVANCED MMIA

TS/6/19. 136

240205

R 24/11

FX 56976

SECRET

125

Craft will be available at RLBA, ref PBS forward 1331, dtm 25 Nov current

mgl

24 NOV '944

717

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET 9/17/16

PRIORITY

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
INCOMING MESSAGE

11/24

SD

24/11

MSG Center No : N 11/24
Classification : SEC
Precedence : (P) IMPORTANT
From : MTOUSA
To : ACTION PENBASE FORWARD, INFO AAI, 5 ARMY, AAI ADVANCE
MMIA

Date Time Rec'd : 240205
Date Time Sent : 231938
Reference NR : FX56976
Cite : NATPN

SECRET PD DRAFT WILL BE AVAILABLE AT ELBA CUB [PAREN ACTION TO

PENBASE FORWARD INFO TO ABLE ABLE ITEM DASH FIFTH ARMY DASH ABLE

ABLE ITEM ADVANCE DASH MIKE MIKE ITEM ABLE PD FOX XRAY FIVE SIX

NINE SEVEN SIX SIGNED CHARLIE GEORGE MIKETOUSA CITE NATPN —

—— PAREN CUB REFERENCE PETER BAKER SUGAR FORWARD ONE ——

THREE THREE ONE CUB ON THE FIVE NOVEMBER CURRENT

HEADQUARTERS
24 NOV 1944
A.

716

SECRET

11423

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

COPY

RAAC MESSAGE FORM

135

CALL	CIRCUIT No.	PRIORITY	TRANSMISSION INSTRUCTIONS
	NR		

SPACES WITHIN RED LINES FOR SIGNALS USE ONLY

DATE-TIME OF ORIGIN: 22 0600A

FROM (A) PBS FORWARD

TO (FOR ACTION) MMIA

TO (FOR INFORMATION)

SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS | CR

(REF. No.) SVC

(SECURITY CLASSIFICATION) SECRET

125

REF W/C NR 2665 TIME OF ORIGIN 211832A REF NR PENBASE FWD 1331

THE FOLLOWING INFORMATION WAS OMITTED FROM THE ORIGINAL MESSEAGE:-

"CITE BPTPN FWD 208. FROM PENBASE FWD TO PENBASE MAIN"

TS/G/19
24/11

SECRET

24 NOV '4

LOCAL DISTRIBUTION	PRECEDENCE:	THI OR TOR	OPr.
	ORIGINATING SECTION:		715
	A. G. AUTHENTICATION:	TIME CLEARED	
	ORIGINATOR'S AUTHENTICATION:		

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Notes for Lt HORLICK

21 Nov 44

RV 0830 hrs War Ministry " Sala dei Quadri "

Collect Capt SCHIABOD and Lt PELLEGRIN and travel by veh provided by War Ministry to AAI (Gen OXILIA has arrangements in hand for car)

At AAI see Col NEGRONI of Italian Liaison sec, who will arrange interview for the Italian offrs and their accn.

The night of 21/22 Nov will be spent at AAI and return journey made on 22 Nov.

If in any difficulty, or unable to contact NEGRONI, see Maj WHITTY Adv ~~FIELDFORCE~~ FILFOR ~~LSXXIX~~ 18 (G Ops)

SCHIABOD and PELLEGRIN to report to Maj BAUMANN at 1000 hrs by phone, as usual, 23 Nov.

22 Nov
Orders phoned thro Lt Schiabod &
return finish.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1. FROM AFHQ SIGNED SACMED CITE FHSBI 161704

TO MMIA

F 53422 CONFIDENTIAL

Necessary is questioning by counter intelligence corps agent MORZE, behalf of G 2 this HQ, of PELLEGRINA DN THREE others referred to in our FX 52023 dated 13 Nov to DELTABASE, rptd to you (.) MORZE is travel control agent stationed at ROME airport, but rather than hold up the party for interrogation there on arrival, he will arrange with you to see subjects in ROME later

cgl

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Naval Forces

37/16 G. N 70/16

17/4

LRKB V LAEE NR 23 P P
FROM LAEE AFK 161704A
TO MMIA
GR 86 BT
CONFIDENTIAL PD NECESSARY IS QUESTIONING BY COUNTER INTELLIGENCE
CORPS AGENT MORZE CMA ON BEHALF OF ~~GEORGE~~ G-2 THIS HEADQUARTERS CMA
OF PELLEGRINA DNTHREE OTHERS REFERRED TO IN OUR ~~FOX KILO~~ FX 52023
~~ZERO TWO THREE~~ DATED ~~ONE THREE~~ 13 NOVEMBER TO DELTABASE CMA REPEATED
TO YOU PD SIGNED SACMED CITE FHGBI F53422 PD MORZE IS TRAVEL CONTROL AGEN
ASTATIONED AT ROME AIRPORT CMA BUT RATHER THAN HOLD UP THE PARTY FOR
INTERROGATION THERE ON ARRIVAL CMA HE WILL ARRANGE WITH YOU TO SEE
SUBJECTS IN ROME LATER
BT 161704A

~~O~~

~~ROME ERE HAVE CC URGENT FOR LAEE AND LRKB KKKKKKKK~~
~~OK MIN FOR HIS RECD OK G A LAEE~~

SENT NR 23 1818A WHC B1 L
RECD NR 23 1818A J O E AR

712
16 1930

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

M/C NR 373

18/16

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

PRIORITY

PRIORITY

G

16

FROM.....CG DELTA BASE

REFERENCE NO.....2945

DT RECEIVED.....160203A

DT GROUP.....151811A

TO:

ACTION: CG MILITARY MISSION ITALIAN ARMY ROME

INFO: CG COMZONE MTOUSA MAIN AND CG COMZONE MTOUSA ADV

CITE: DBSGA

LIEUTENANT RICCARDO PELLEGPIN AND 3 OTHER ITALIAN OFFICERS WITH MAJOR MAKULAK, USA, AS ESCORT WILL ARRIVE LATORIA AIRPORT ROME AT 1400 HOURS ON 16 NOVEMBER. REFERENCE RADIO FX 52023 COMZONE MTOUSA

CONFIDENTIAL

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

FROM CG DELTA BASE CITE 18SGA 151811

TO CG MILITARY MISSION ITALIAN ARMY ROME

INFO CG COMZONE MTOUSA AND CG COMZONE MTOUSA ADV

2945

CONFIDENTIAL

Lieutenant RICCARDO PELLEGRIN and 3 other Italian offrs with Major MAKULAK, USA, as escort will arrive LATORIA airport ROME at 1400 hrs on 16 Nov (.) Ref Radio FX 52023 COMZONE MTOUSA

cgl

719

11429

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ORIGINATORS FILE No. 3/16

NATOUSA MESSAGE FORM 130

CLASSIFICATION CONFIDENTIAL DATE-TIME OF ORIGIN 13 November 1944

SPACE BETWEEN HEAVY LINES FOR SIGNAL USE ONLY

L ROF ULAEE NR QUR 4 131405A GR
MTOUSA

ACTION TO:

DELTABASE

INFORMATION TO:

COMZONE MTOUSA AHD COMGENE MTOUSA AIV AND MMIA G.

(REF No.) [illegible]2023 10/11

AIR TRAVEL REQUEST FROM FRANCE TO ROME FOR LIEUTENANT RICCARDO PULLEGHINE AND THREE OTHER ITALIAN OFFICERS PD .

SIGNED CG MTOUSA CITE MAAGE PD

AUTHORITY IS GRANTED FOR ABOVE MENTIONED TO PROCEED BY MILITARY AIRCRAFT FROM MARSEILLES FRANCE TO ROME ITALY IN ORDER TO PERFORM MISSION AS MENTIONED IN YOUR ONE FOUR THREE SIX DATED TWO FOUR OCTOBER CITE DELTA CMA PARAPHRASED TO THIS HEADQUARTERS BY COMZONE MTOUSA LX FOUR NINE THREE THREE SIX DATED TWO SIX OCTOBER AND ALSO YOUR TWO ONE NINE EIGHT DATED FOUR NOVEMBER CURRENT PD IT IS POINTED OUT THAT THESE FOUR OFFICERS WILL BE PROPERLY ESCORTED FOR SECURITY REASONS AND UPON ARRIVAL IN ROME THE PARTY AND ESCORT WILL REPORT TO MILITARY MISSION ITALIAN ARMY ROME PD MMIA WILL ISSUE ANY FURTHER INSTRUCTIONS TO THE ESCORT AS MAY BE NECESSARY PD PLEASE ADVISE IN ADVANCE ETA AND AIRPORT AT WHICH THE PARTY WILL ARRIVE IN ROME CMA TO MMIA ROME AND TO THIS HEADQUARTERS

CONFIDENTIAL

DISTRIBUTION Liaison G-2 Sig COMZONE G-1 AFB M & Tn	PRECEDENCE: Routine ORIGINATING SECTION: AG Personnel CONTENT AND CLASSIFICATION AUTHENTICATED BY: NAME TYPED: WILLIAM J. WINFIELD, 1st Lt. AGD TEL. No. 15 AG/3b	TIME STAMPED IN NOV 13 1944 14 05

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

FRM MATOUSA SIGNED CG MTOUSA CITE NAAGE

TO DELTABASE

INFO COMZONE MTOUSA AND COMZONE MTOUSA ADV AND MMIA

FX 52023

129

Air tra vel request from France to Rome for Lt RICCARDO Pellegrin and 3 other Italian officers (.)

Authority is granted for above mentioned to proceed by military aircraft from Marseilles France to Rome Italy in order to perform mission as mentioned in your 1436 dated 24 Oct cite DBSGA, paraphrased to this HQ by COMZONE NATOUSA LX 49336 dated 26 Oct and also your 2198 dated 4 Nov current (.) It is pointed out that these four officers will be properly escorted for security reasons and upon arrival in Rome the party and escort will r port to Military Mission Italian Army Rome (.) MMIA will isse any further instructions to the escort as may be necessary (.) Please advise in advance ETA and airport at which the party will arrive in Rome, to MMIA ROME and to this HQ

cgl

708

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Fan Force S/C

Tel: AB9082
Ext: 383

Ref: 5152/HI

22 November 1944.

SUBJECT: Wounded Patriots.

TO : Headquarters, Allied Armies in Italy.

1. The Allied Comdsasion has under consideration the handling of wounded Italian Patriots. The following points and recommendations are submitted for your comments.

2. Since Patriot activities in enemy territory are conducted under the direction of AAI, it is hardly necessary to restate the valuable services which they have performed for the Allied Armies in Italy.

3. For humane as well as military reasons this Headquarters requests that the whole question of reception and hospitalisation of wounded patriots be reviewed by your HQ. At present there is no well defined policy for this important problem.

4. It appears that in the Fifth Army area, wounded patriots in many cases are passed through military channels to the Italian Army hospital depot attached to Fifth Army, but the practice is not uniform, and in other cases they are passed to civilian hospitals. In Eighth Army area also the practice is not uniform, and most of the Patriots, after being passed through Army channels finally arrive in a civilian hospital.

5. This treatment offers little encouragement to patriots, for although the technical treatment to be found in Italian civilian hospitals may be as good as in the military hospitals, there are three disadvantages:

a) Immediately after an area is liberated the civilian hospitals may be exceedingly short of essential medical supplies just at the moment when they are most required.

b) Civilian hospitals only receive civilian hospital rations which are on a much lower scale than Italian Army rations.

c) Cigarettes and other small personal items which may be available in military hospitals are never available in civilian hospitals.

6. It seems essential in the interests, not only of justice and gratitude, but also in the maintenance of Patriot morale and effectiveness, that Patriots should receive proper hospital treatment when wounded in fighting on the side of the Allies. This question may become even more serious when larger bands are met with in the North.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

7. It is felt that if Patriots cannot be dealt with in Italian military hospitals this fact may well become known to Patriots in the North and that they may be less willing to undertake the valuable services which they are at present rendering to the Allies.

8. Accordingly it is requested that authority be given for the treatment in Italian Military hospitals, when available, of all Patriots wounded in operation on the side of the Allies. It is further requested that, in cases where no Italian military hospital is readily available, authority may be given for wounded Italian Patriots to be received in Allied hospitals, as is the case at present when soldiers of other belligerent nations - e.g. Greeks, Poles, Brazilians - are wounded.

9. As you are aware, although there are now only about 600 wounded Patriots, considerably larger numbers may be expected with operations in Northern Regions, when a definite policy on this question may be an operational necessity as well as a humane gesture.

For the Chief Commissioner:

Brigadier,
Chief of Staff.

Copy to: AFHQ, G-5 Section.
DCCAO, Civil Affairs Section, HQ AAI.
Patriots Branch.
Land Forces Sub-Comm.
Political Section.
Commander Holdsworth, No.1 Special Force, CMF.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

124

SUBJECT: Absorption of Italian Patriots into Italian Army

Land Forces Sub Com. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
TS/G/19
22 Nov 44

TO : Patriots Branch

With reference to paragraph 2 of letter TS/4/75.

We shall be pleased to absorb the partisans referred to via the following procedure :

(a) When the partisans have been assembled at collecting point or points, advise this Mission and transportation will be provided for their transfer to a military camp.

(b) At the camp they will be all screened and processed and dispositions made accordingly.

(c) They will be incorporated into either combat units, in the branch of service for which they are best suited in which case they will receive proper training and eventually join an operational outfit, or they may be sent to service units working for the Allies.

These partisans cannot therefore be "incorporated intact" into the Italian Army but must adhere to the above procedure for absorption into the Army.

Major General
M.M.I.A.

Copy to: SD/42

706

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

FROM: AFHQ SIGNED SACSEC CITE FHGBI 220025

TO: DELTABASE

INFO: CIC PASSENGER CONTROL AGENT, LITTORIO AIRPORT
MMIA DELTABASE

FX 55668 SECRET

Para one (.) Authority to send Lt CANOVA Armando and GENTILE Eugenio, Italian partisans to ROME granted (.) For ELEMAN (.) Para two (.) For special agent MORZE (.) Treat in same way as previous four members Italian partisans and pass to MMIA (.) Para three (.) DELTABASE directed to cut orders for air passage to ROME

cgl

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION

INCOMING MESSAGE

MSG Center No : NAF 532
Classification : SECRET
Precedence : P
From : 1 AAI
To : MAIA (Cyprus)

PRIORITY

Date Time Rec'd : 220025A
Date Time Sent : 211916A
Reference NR : FX 53[illegible]
Cite : FWD 31[illegible]

SECRET TO PARA ONE PD AUTHORITY TO SEND LT CANOVA ADVANCED AND GENTILE EUGENIO CMA ITALIAN PARTISANS TO ROME GRANTED PD

TX ACTION TO DELTABASE FOR INFO CIC PASSENGER CONTROL AGENT CMA LITTORIO AIRPORT ETA ROME VIA DELTABASE REF NO FOX XRAY FIVE FIVE SIX EIGHT EIGHT SIGNED SACVED CITE FHQBI FOR CHARI FOR ELLWAY PD PARA TWO CIA/EA SPECIAL AGENT MORE PD TREAT IN SAME WAY AS PREVIOUS FOUR SECRET ITALIAN PARTISANS AND CASE TO LIKE MIKE ITEM ABLE PD PARA THREE PD DELTABASE DIRECTED TO CUT ORDERS FOR AIR PASSAGE TO ROME

HEADQUARTERS 22 NOV 1944 A.C.

SECRET

11436.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

MCNR 2665

DECODED

RAAC MESSAGE FORM

13/22/125

CALL	CIRCUIT No.	PRIORITY	TRANSMISSION INSTRUCTIONS
	NR		

SPACES WITHIN RED LINES FOR SIGNALS USE ONLY

DATE-TIME OF ORIGIN

FROM (A) PENBASE FWD 211832A

TO (FOR ACTION) SACMED, AAI, FIVE ARMY, AAI ADVANCE, MMIA

TO (FOR INFORMATION) AFHQ

MESSAGE INSTRUCTIONS GR 224/1

NT

(REF. No.) 1331

(SECURITY CLASSIFICATION) SECRET

REFER PENBASE FWD 1205 CITE BPTPN FWD 170 RE LIFT OF ITALIAN REPLACEMENTS FROM ELBA BY Z CRAFT THIS MOVE NOW TO BE MADE BY LST. AFHQ ARRANGING AND IS TO ADVISE DATE AVAILABILITY OF CRAFT.

2 Copies we left Your Kirk

Capt AUS 2411

L. K. Norton Lt Col AUS Duncan 22/1

SECRET

LOCAL DISTRIBUTION	PRECEDENCE:	THI OR TOR	GR.
	ORIGINATING SECTION:		
	A. G. AUTHENTICATION:	TIME CLEARED 703	
	ORIGINATOR'S AUTHENTICATION:		

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SUBJECT:- Italian Egpt Reoce Dets

TS/G/19 124
21/11

HQ ALLIED ARMIES IN ITALY

Tel: FITPOT 201

3600/3/3(AE)

19 Nov 44

Main Eighth Army

Copy to: Rear Eighth Army
MMIA - Your TS/G/19 of 14 Nov 44 refers.
G(SD)
Sal

Ref this HQ letter 1605/50/19/G(SD1) of 9 Jul 44 and your signal SD 3502 of 20 Jul 44.

1. MMIA have requested that more scope may be granted to No.8 Detachment CERSETI, which it is stated is not at present allowed forward of the Army Rear boundary.

2. May we please have your views on this matter? It is suggested that the unit might operate usefully in conjunction with the Salvage organization.

R.H. Lowden Lt. Col.
+

Major-General,
Chief Administrative Officer.

702

11438

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

123

Subject:- Patriot Formations in the PIEDMONT Valleys

Land Forces Sub Com., A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)

FS/C/19
17 Nov 44.

A.F.H.Q.

1. I attach a letter to me from the Minister of War on the above subject.

2. While sympathising with the Minister of War point of view, I do not see that much can be done about this end.

3. As you know, we are having the utmost difficulty in clothing even the official Italian Army and call-ups. Any diversion of clothing or boots to patriots can only be at the expense of the official Italian Army and thus the war effort in ITALY. Moreover, patriots are regarded as civilians. We cannot issue them with Army clothing, equipment or rations - see para 6 of your AG.091.711/169 GCT -O of 16 Nov.

4. The matter of liaison with and re-organisation under Allied Command in FRANCE is outside my purview.

Major General,
M.M.I.A.

Copy to:- Patriots Branch, A.C.

701

TRANSLATION

15/6/19 D. 19/11. 121

FROM: Ministry of War Ref: 68/MG

TO : Gen. BROWNING Date: 19 Nov 1944

SUBJECT: Patriot Formations in the PIEDMONT Valleys

You are well aware of the situation of the Patriots in the PIEDMONT Valleys - It seems to be a case of over 20,000 men engaged in the guerilla warfare against the overwhelming Nazi-Fascist Forces - Under extremely difficult conditions.

Their situation, which was already bad during the summer period when the mountain roads were open, is rapidly worsening with the approach of winter, because the snow - which has already fallen - is obstructing communications, the local resources are beginning to lack, the localities and the few passes and tracts which are still accessible are easily controlled by the Nazi-Fascists.

If quick relief is not forthcoming, their definite elimination is to be forseen sooner or later. Particular mention should be made of the Patriot Formations in the AOSTA Valley - about 2500 men - who, under strong pressure from Nazi Fascist actions, have retreated into the upper Valleys where they lack ammunition, clothing and food, and are reduced to tragic conditions.

As I believe it to be indispensable, I implore you to please use your high Authority with AFHQ in order that:

- Regular Liaison be established between the above formations and the Allied Commands in France;

- The Partisan Formations be supplied with ammunition, clothing (Especially shoes) and food, setting up, if necessary, special distribution depots at the best suited points;

- Those Groups which were forced to cross into France be allowed to reorganize themselves under the command of Italian Officers in order to be able to take up the fight again as soon as possible.

I am convinced that you will back these requests of mine with AFHQ, thus enabling these embattled formations, so well acquainted with Mountain Warfare, to continue, morally and materially supported, their efficient operations which will be a notable contribution to the Allied Operations in the impenetrable mountain zones.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

because the snow - which has already fallen - is obstructing communications, the local resources are beginning to lack, the localities and the few passes and tracts which are still accessible are easily controlled by the Nazi-Fascists.

If quick relief is not forthcoming, their definite elimination is to be forseen sooner or later. Particular mention should be made of the Patriot Formations in the AOSTA Valley - about 2500 men - who, under strong pressure from Nazi Fascist actions, have retreated into the upper Valleys where they lack ammunition, clothing and food, and are reduced to tragic conditions.

As I believe it to be indispensable, I implore you to please use your high Authority with AFHQ in order that:

- Regular Liaison be established between the above formations and the Allied Commands in France;

- The Partisan Formations be supplied with ammunition, clothing (Especially shoes) and food, setting up, if necessary, special distribution depots at the best suited points;

- Those Groups which were forced to cross into France be allowed to reorganize themselves under the command of Italian Officers in order to be able to take up the fight again as soon as possible.

I am convinced that you will back these requests of mine with AFHQ, thus enabling these embattled formations, so well acquainted with Mountain Warfare, to continue, morally and materially supported, their efficient operations which will be a notable contribution to the Allied Operations in the impenetrable mountain zones.

(Sgd) CASATI

709

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

MINISTERO DELLA GVERRA

Gabinetto

Prot. N° 68/MG Allegati

Roma, 14 Novembre 1944

Risposta al foglio Div. Sez. N°

OGGETTO: Formazioni Patriote Valli Piemontesi. -

Al Magg. Gen. BROWNING Langley
Capo della Land Forces Sub Commission A.C. (M.M.I.A.)
R O M A

A V.S. è ben nota la situazione dei Patrioti delle Valli piemontesi- si tratta, a quanto risulterebbe, di oltre 20.000 uomini che stanno conducendo una guerriglia ad oltranza contro le preponderanti forze nazi-fasciste - in condizioni estremamente dure.

La loro situazione, già difficile nel periodo estivo, quando la montagna è percorribile, si sta rapidamente aggravando con l'avvicinarsi dell'inverno, perchè a causa della neve - già caduta - la percorribilità è limitata, le risorse locali vengono a mancare, i paesi ed i pochi passi e tratti percorribili sono facilmente controllati dai nazi-fascisti.

Se non si interviene rapidamente è da prevedere, in un periodo più o meno breve, la loro definitiva eliminazione. Da segnalare in particolare le formazioni di Patrioti della Valle di Aosta - circa 2.500 uomini - che, fortemente premuti dalle azioni nazi-fasciste si sono ritirate nelle alte valli ove mancano di munizioni, vestiario, viveri e si trovano in condizioni tragiche.

Riterrei indispensabile e prego vivamente la S.V. di volersi compiacere intervenire con la sua alta autorità presso il Coman

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

OGGETTO: Formazioni Patriote Valli Piemontesi. -

Al Magg. Gen. BROWNING Langley

Capo della Land Forces Sub Commission A.C. (M.M.I.A.)

R O M A

A V.S. è ben nota la situazione dei Patrioti delle Valli piemontesi- si tratta, a quanto risulterebbe, di oltre 20.000 uomini che stanno conducendo una guerriglia ad oltranza contro le preponderanti forze nazi-fasciste - in condizioni estremamente dure.

La loro situazione, già difficile nel periodo estivo, quando la montagna è percorribile, si sta rapidamente aggravando con l'avvicinarsi dell'inverno, perchè a causa della neve - già caduta - la percorribilità è limitata, le risorse locali vengono a mancare, i paesi ed i pochi passi e tratti percorribili sono facilmente controllati dai nazi-fascisti.

Se non si interviene rapidamente è da prevedere, in un periodo più o meno breve, la loro definitiva eliminazione. Da segnalare in particolare le formazioni di Patrioti della Valle di Aosta - circa 2.500 uomini - che, fortemente premuti dalle azioni nazi-fasciste si sono ritirate nelle alte valli ove mancano di munizioni, vestiario, viveri e si trovano in condizioni tragiche.

Riterrei indispensabile e prego vivamente la S.V. di volersi compiacere intervenire con la sua alta autorità presso il Comando supremo Alleato perchè:

- fra dette formazioni e i comandi alleati in Francia si [redacted] preso regolare collegamento;

./. 699

ISTITUTO POLIGRAFICO DELLO STATO

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

- sia effettuato il rifornimento di munizioni, vestiario (specie scarpe) e viveri alle formazioni partigiane, costituendo, se ritenuto necessario, appositi magazzini di distribuzione nei punti più opportuni;
- sia concesso agli elementi che devono forzatamente sconfinare in Francia di riordinarsi sotto il comando di ufficiali italiani per potere riprendere la lotta appena possibile.

Sono convinto che la S.V. appoggerà queste mie richieste presso il Comando supremo Alleato, dando così modo a queste agguerrite formazioni, pratiche della guerra di montagna, di continuare, moralmente e materialmente sostenute, la loro efficace azione, che potrà portare un notevole contributo, nella impervia zona montuosa, alle azioni alleate.

IL MINISTRO

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

120

SUBJECT: Patriots

LAND FORCES SUB-COM. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
File No. T3/G/19
16 Nov 44

TO : POLITICAL SECTION

121

Ref your note of 12 Nov regarding proclamation re Patriot status proposed by the Italian Government to be issued by General ALEXANDER.

1. Please see my G/19 of 5 Aug to Acting Chief Commissioner and the latter's A/CC 324.5 dated 8 Aug.

2. I have no further information of developments.

Major General
M. M. I. A.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

9880

Decoded

RAAC MESSAGE FORM

CALL	CIRCUIT No.	PRIORITY	TRANSMISSION INSTRUCTIONS
	NR		

SPACES WITHIN RED LINES FOR SIGNALS USE ONLY

DATE-TIME OF ORIGIN

FROM (A) PENBASE FWD 131551A

TO (FOR ACTION) PENBASE MAIN

TO (FOR INFORMATION) SACMED, AAI, FIVE ARMY, AAI ADVANCE, MMIA, COMZONE MTOUSA MAIN

MESSAGE INSTRUCTIONS | GR

(REF. No.) 112 (SECURITY CLASSIFICATION) SECRET

REFERENCE TELETYPE TPNWAT-2 CITE NONE DATED 4 NOVEMBER ALSO SACMED FX 47834 CITE FHTPN TO COMZONE. PENBASE FWD 1205. CITE BPTPN FWD 170.

ARRANGEMENTS MADE TO LIFT ITALIAN REPLACEMENTS FROM ELBA TO WEWE BY X CRAFT. NO SCHEDULE FOR LIFT SET UP AS YET AWAITING ADVICE FROM MMIA REPRESENTATIVE AS TO WHEN REPLACEMENTS WILL BE AVAILABLE FOR MOVEMENT. CAPT SMITH AMG REPRESENTATIVE ON ELBA ADVISES TO HIS KNOWLEDGE THERE HAS BEEN NO PREVIOUS LIFT OF ITALIAN REPLACEMENTS FROM ELBA TO MAINLAND.

SECRET

LOCAL DISTRIBUTION	PRECEDENCE:	THI OR TOR	Oprr.
	ORIGINATING SECTION:		
	A. G. AUTHENTICATION:	TIME CLEARED	697
	ORIGINATOR'S AUTHENTICATION:		

11446

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

90²
18

12 November 1944

TS/G.
19
13/11
R 6/11

TO: Chief of Staff Section (attn: Lt.Col. G.W.I.Shipp).
Civil Affairs Section, Patriots Branch.
Land Forces Sub-Commission, (AMGIA).

FROM: Political Section

1. Sig. Del Balzo of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, in handing me the enclosed copy of Sig. Bonomi's letter to the Acting Chief Commissioner of the 2nd August, said that the Italian Government was still anxious for the issuance of a statement on the lines proposed.

2. From an examination of the file it appears that this request was submitted to General Alexander by the Acting Chief Commissioner on the 8th of August, but that no reply has been received. Is there any information available here on the subject? If not, I would propose to take the matter up at General Alexander's Headquarters when I go there the end of next week.

H. L. d'A. HOPKINSON
Acting Vice President, Political Section

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

C-O-P-Y

TRANSLATION

Rome, August 2, 1944

Dear Admiral,

As you are aware, the Allied Control Commission has recently adopted several practical measures in recognition of the contribution given by Italian patriots to the allied war effort against the Germans. The Italian Government have also acted on the same lines.

The Italian Government are of the opinion that such measures could be very usefully developed and integrated in a statement to be issued by the Allied High Command in Italy, of which I take leave to enclose a draft copy.

You will note that the aim of the statement is that of considering the patriots, who are fighting with unabated vigour and considerable self-sacrifice in the occupied territory, as an integral part of the Italian Corps of Liberation and of the Allied Expeditionary Forces in Italy under the leadership of the Commander-in-Chief, General Alexander.

Such recognition would not only place them under the protection of the rules of warfare, but would undoubtedly give them encouragement and incentive of particular significance and importance. I need hardly stress the important place the patriots' movement occupies within the framework of our national life and in the consciousness of the Country.

I have no doubt, therefore, that you will give the matter your most earnest consideration in the interest not only of our own, but also of the common war effort.

695

Thanking you in advance for the kind interest I feel sure you will take in the matter,

Believe me, Yours very sincerely.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ROMAN TRANSLATION OF DRAFT STATEMENT

The Commander-in-Chief of the Allied Expeditionary Forces in Italy has issued the following statement:

1. - The Italian patriots constitute a fighting army, under the leadership of regularly appointed officers and is a part of the Italian Corps of Liberation and of the Allied Expeditionary Forces in Italy.

2. - Italian patriots bear their arms openly against the Germans and have received precise instructions to conduct the war against the enemy according to the rules of warfare. They wear a badge which has been duly notified in accordance with international rules. General Alexander considers these troops as one of the armies at present under his command.

3. - The status of regular fighting troops as an integral part of the Allied Expeditionary Forces in the war against Germany places them under the protection of International Conventions. Any reprisal that has been, or should henceforth be, exercised against the patriots organizations and the patriots themselves, would, therefore, represent a violation of the rules of warfare which are binding also on Germany.

The Allied Chief Command will make every effort in order that the authors of any atrocity committed against troops acting under its orders shall be placed under trial and duly punished.

ROME,

694

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

117

SUBJECT: No 8 Detachment "CERRETI"

LAND FORCES SUB-COM. A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
File No. TS/C/19
4 Nov 44

TO : MAIN AAI (3)

R.13/11

1. Attached is copy of letter ref 8508/Ord dated 9 Nov from Italian War Ministry to this HQ requesting more scope for No 8 Detachment "CERRETI" a small salvage unit.

2. As leave is permitted to the security line it is recommended that this Detachment be allowed to operate to security line and/or Army Rear Boundry whichever is further forward.

3. Will you please forward instructions to this HQ.

Major General
M. M. I. A.

ELBA file
NOT for translation

<18/8/17
15 NOV

116

OPERAZIONI DI RICHIAMO NELL'ISOLA D'ELBA

(This covers action taken by M of W in connection with men being transferred from ELBA to mainland — G log 8/11 Nov refers)

1) E' stato disposto che un apposito distaccamento del Cerseti si trasferisca domani 14 corrente a Piombino per predisporre ricevimento richiamati provenienti da isola d'Elba.

2) Materiali di cucina per mille uomini, mille coperte, mille gavette, saranno prelevati strada facendo dal distretto militare di Viterbo.

3) Carabinieri occorrenti per servizio vigilanza saranno forniti da compagnia CC.RR. di Piombino. All'uopo Comandante distaccamento Cerseti sarà provveduto di lettera contenente tale richiesta.

4) Alle ore 17 telefonato alla 210 Divisione (Firenze) per accertarsi che provveda al vettovagliamento e al vestiario dei richiamati provenienti dall'isola d'Elba. Il Capo di S.M. della Divisione non era al corrente della questione in quanto che nessuno aveva dato disposizioni in tal senso. Egli ha comunicato che provvederà facendo però riserva in merito al vestiario stanti le note difficoltà in materia.

5) Tenente Colonnello Cachet che già fu inviato all'isola d'Elba, ha riferito che Piombino non offre possibilità di accantonamento. Anche reparti alleati dislocati nella zona sono attendati. Sarà pertanto necessario provvedere all'attendamento anche per i richiamati. A tale riguardo è stata preavvisata la Direzione Generale di Commissariato che tenga pronti per il distaccamento di Cerseti 1000

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

vimento richiamati provenienti da isola d'Elba.

2) Materiali di cucina per mille uomini, mille coperte, mille gavette, saranno prelevati strada facendo dal distretto militare di Viterbo.

3) Carabinieri occorrenti per servizio vigilanza saranno forniti da compagnia CC.RR. di Piombino. All'uopo Comandante distaccamento Cerseti sarà provveduto di lettera contenente tale richiesta.

4) Alle ore 17 telefonato alla 210 Divisione (Firenze) per accertarsi che provveda al vettovagliamento e al vestiario dei richiamati provenienti dall'isola d'Elba. Il Capo di S.M. della Divisione non era al corrente della questione in quanto che nessuno aveva dato disposizioni in tal senso. Egli ha comunicato che provvederà facendo però riserva in merito al vestiario stanti le note difficoltà in materia.

5) Tenente Colonnello Cachet che già fu inviato all'isola d'Elba, ha riferito che Piombino non offre possibilità di accantonamento. Anche reparti alleati dislocati nella zona sono attendati. Sarà pertanto necessario provvedere all'attendamento anche per i richiamati. A tale riguardo è stata preavvisata la Direzione Generale di Commissariato che tenga pronti per il distaccamento di Cerseti 1000 teli da tenda con relative parti accessorie. Predetta Direzione Generale ha fatto presente che per cedere tali materiali occorre specifica autorizzazione della M.M.I.A.. Si chiede intervento Sig. Magg. Baumann.

692

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785080

115

STATO MAGGIORE REGIO ESERCITO
UFFICIO ORDINAMENTO E MOBILITAZIONE
- Sezione Ordinamento -

SEGRETO

75/9/19

10 11

Nº 8508 /Ord. di prot.

P.M.151, 9 novembre 1944

OGGETTO: Distaccamento "Cerseti" Nº 8.-
Detachment Cerseti No 8

ALLA SOTTOCOMMISSIONE PER L'ESERCITO (M.M.I.A.) ROMA

e, per conoscenza:

AL MINISTERO GUERRA = GABINETTO = Uff. C.A. P.M.151

Codesta M.M.I.A. autorizzò a suo tempo la costituzione del distaccamento Nº 8 per il ricupero dei materiali nel settore dell'8ª armata, all'immediato seguito delle truppe operanti.-

Risulta invece che il comando 8ª armata ha ordinato che il distaccamento stesso rimanga a sud della linea delle retrovie.

Poichè per la buona riuscita delle operazioni di ricupero è indispensabile che il distaccamento possa agire tempestivamente nelle località di mano in mano liberate, si prega codesta M.M.I.A. di volersi cortesemente interessare affinchè sia rilasciata dal comando 8ª armata la necessaria autorizzazione.-

M.R.E.

IL GENERALE ADDETTO
(Alessandro Sorti)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

e, per conoscenza:

AL MINISTERO GUERRA = GABINETTO = Uff. C.A. P.M.151

~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Codesta M.M.I.A. autorizzò a suo tempo la costituzione del distaccamento N° 8 per il ricupero dei materiali nel settore dell'8ª armata, all'immediato seguito delle truppe operanti.-

Risulta invece che il comando 8ª armata ha ordinato che il distaccamento stesso rimanga a sud della linea delle retrovie.

Poichè per la buona riuscita delle operazioni di ricupero è indispensabile che il distaccamento possa agire tempestivamente nelle località di mano in mano liberate, si prega codesta M.M.I.A. di volersi cortesemente interessare affinchè sia rilasciata dal comando 8ª armata la necessaria autorizzazione.-

IL GENERALE ADDETTO
(Alessandro Santi)

691

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020
~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

114

File

TS/G/19

P 6/11

FROM MEDIA

TO 5 ARMY

05 1008 A

INFO MEDIA 10 5 ARMY
PRIORITY
FOR MINISTRY
ROME MEDIA

ED 1727 SECRET

Ref Army signal FX 47934 of 3 NOV NOT to all (.) MEDIA

VAR KIRK MEDIA 10 5 ARMY will be MEDIA rep to coordinate reception and onward arrangements RESULTS of 700 Italian PWs from ELBA (.) For VAR KIRK (.) PCE PCE are arranging 2 craft lift (.) For VAR MINISTRY (.) Request GACHET forthwith as agreed

GACHET

PRECEDENCE Emergency

AUTHENTICATED FOR Chief

690

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

11B

ALLIED FORCE HEADQUARTERS
G-5 Section
APO 512

TBJ/HMR/mls

G-5 : 383.11

31 October 1944

SUBJECT : Treatment of Italian Neo-Fascist Soldiers.

TS G/19.

TO : Headquarters, Allied Commission, APO 394.

1. Further to this Headquarters signal F 29562 of 24 Sept. 44 and your reply of S-346 of 26 Sept, 44. For your information the following is paraphrase of signal sent to the Combined Chiefs of Staff.

2. The Chief of General Staff of National Defence, under the presidency of the Provisional Government of the French Republic has given formal agreement that captured Italian Neo-Fascist soldiers shall be treated as prisoners of war in accordance with the Geneva Convention.

For the Asst. Chief of Staff, G-5 :

T. B. JACKMAN,
Lt. Colonel.

C of S Distribution
CA Sec
I Corps
Land Forces
a/c
Political Sec

SECRET

689

T 4 5 6

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

112

AFHQ

Hq ACC

3-346

SECRET

PRIORITY

ACTING CHIEF COMM.

26 SEPT.

SECRET FD YOUR FOX TWO NINE FIVE SIX TWO CITE EIGHT OF SEPTEMBER TWO FOUR PAREN TO AFHQ FROM HQ ACC FROM STONE PERSONAL PAREN ITALIAN GOVERNMENT AGREES THAT ITALIAN CO DASH FASCISTS IN UNIFORM FIGHTING AND ORGANIZED UNDER PROVISIONS OF INTERNATIONAL LAW WHO MAY BE CAPTURED BY ALLIED FORCES SHALL BE TREATED UNDER GENEVA CONVENTION IN THE SAME MANNER AS GERMAN PRISONERS OF WAR

AUTHENTICATED :

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, CWAC
Acting Chief Commissioner.

688

11457

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

File III
TS/C/19

FROM: MAIA

TO : AFHC

Rptd: FIFTH ARMY

06/1705A

SD 1756

CONFIDENTIAL

Ref FIFTH ARMY signal 2069 of 5 Nov (.) Request you take action and ship to LECHGEM if possible

PRECEDENCE:

AUTHENTICATED

1458

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

LRKB V LOGU NR6

QVR 1

FROM 5 ARMY Ø415Ø1A

TO MMIA

INFO AFHQ G-3 ORG

GR 63 BT

REF NR2Ø89

CONFIDENTIAL X REFERENCE YOUR SIGNAL (~~SUGAR DOG ONE SIX NINE TWO OF TWO NINE~~) SEPTMEBER (~~ONE NINE FOUR FOUR~~ 1944) SUBJECT ITALIAN REPLACEMENSS ON ELBA PAREN FIVE ARMY TO MIKE MIKE ITEM ABLE ACTION INFO ABLE FOX HOW QUEEN FOR GEORGE DASH THREE ORGANIZATION PAREN X PREFER SHIPMENT TO LEGHORN X WILL ARRANGE TRANSPORT FROM THREX// THERE X NOTIFY EASY TARE ABLE

SENT NR6 Ø5/Ø733A FM AR TNKS

RECD NR 6 Ø5/Ø733A SS AR

686

05-0800

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

M/C NR 6731

SECRET

SECRET

PRIORITY

PRIORITY

FROM.....AFHQ.....SIGNED SACMED

REFERENCE NO.....FX 47834

DT RECEIVED.....030109A

DT GROUP.....031938A

TO:

ACTION: COMZONE MTOUSA MAIN

INFO: AAI-5ARMY-ADV AAI-MMIA-PBS-PBS FWD

CITE: FHTPN

WITH REFERENCE AAI SIGNAL SD 952 OF 2 NOVEMBER 700 ITALIAN REPLACEMENTS NOW READY ON ELBA WILL BE SHIPPED TO WEWE. PBS FWD WILL ARRANGE Z CRAFT AND LIFT. MMIA WILL HAVE REPRESENTIVE PRESENT TO COORDINATE MOVEMENT.

SECRET

685

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

71/3

T5/G/19 109

IN-COMING MESSAGE

From : AFHQ SIGNED SACMED CITE FHGCT

To : COMZONE NATOUSA MAIN

(Info) MMIA, AAI, AMG ELBA, MMIA LO 5 ARMY

031547

FX 47663 (.) SECRET (.) 1. 700 Suitable Italians available ELBA as reinforcements for Italian Service Units with 5 Army (.)

2. Request you arrange sea transport earliest to PIOMBINO

ROUTINE

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION

INCOMING MESSAGE

MSG Center No : NAPLES
Classification : SECRET
Precedence : ROUTINE
From : CINCAFHQ
To : AMMISCOM

Date Time Rec'd : 031856Z
Date Time Sent : 031547
Reference NR : FX 41663
Cite : FHQCT

ONE X SEVEN HUNDRED ~~SUITABLE~~ SUITABLE ITALIANS AVAILABLE ELBA

~~OUT~~ ELBA AS REINFORCEMENTS FOR ITALIAN SERVICE UNITS WITH FIVE ARMY

X ~~FX OUT FIVE YRAY~~ FOUR SEVEN SIX SIX THREE FOR ACTION COMZONE

VTOUSA MAIN FOR INFO ~~WVIA~~ ~~OUT~~ CVA AAI ~~OUT~~ CVA ~~ELBA OUT~~

AMG ELBA CVA ~~ELBA OUT~~ WVIA LO FIVE ARMY SIGNED GAC ~~DELETED~~ CITE

FHQCT ~~OUT~~ FHQCT X TWO X REQUEST YOU ARRANGE SEA TRANSPORT EARLIEST

TO PIOMBINO

MA-A
FILE REF
Dest Rec'd 4/11

SECRET

683

032043

1462

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

LANDFORCES S/C
2212
108

ALLIED MILITARY GOVERNMENT

. S E C R E T .

E L B A

Copy No. 1.

MMA T5/6/19
3.11.1

Ref. CPM/60.

TO: Headquarters, Allied Control Commission, A.P.O. 394. U.S. Army.

SUBJECT: Garrison of Elba.

DATE: 29th October 1944.

1. Following the visit of Lt. Col. Cachet of the Italian Army to Elba, acting under instructions of M.M.I.A., it appears that early recruitment of the young men of military age in Elba will be instituted.

2. I therefore submit for consideration a proposal that both recruiting and training should take place actually on Elba.

3. If Lieut. Col. Cachet would be made available he would be eminently suitable. A limited number of officers and NCO's are already living on Elba and could assist.

The actual number of young men is approximately 700 and no serious difficulty with regard to the creation of a training depot should be encountered; subject to the provision of rations, arms, and uniforms.

4. It is pointed out that this recommendation, if adopted, would dispose of the present difficulty where replacement of the French garrison is concerned.

C. P. Murabia,
Major,
S.C.A.O. Elba.

2 copies.

after opening for ... necessity I be moved from ELBA

Please note "no" ships being made available at once and enlistment will therefore be made as most going over or on small Pumbers

Regraded accordingly that ... coming over by

682

11463

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

File 107

SUBJECT: Administration of Civilian Refugee Assistance Units

Land Forces Sub Commission A.C.
(M.M.I.A.)
TE/G/19
3 Nov 44

TO : Ministry of War

Ref your letter 303317/GA dated 29 Oct.

1. Italian Refugee Assistance Units should be attached to the nearest Italian H.Q. for administration purposes.

2. No difficulty in drawing rations will be experienced provided form ST/8 is used.

for Major General
M.M.I.A.

Internal:
A/G

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

FROM MSILA

TO AFHQ

SD 1714

03 1415A

SECRET

Ref AAI signal SD 952 of 3 NOV 44 (.) Request 4 clear days notice when shipping available so that WAR MINISTRY rep can proceed to ELBA and supervise embarkation

PRECEDENCE Routine

AUTHENTICATED [illegible]

11465

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ALLIED MILITARY GOVERNMENT

M.L.B.A.

Ref. CM/67.

TO: Headquarters, Allied Control Commission, A.P.O. 394. U.S. Army.

SUBJECT: Italians of Military Age on Elba.

DATE: 29th October 1944.

(For attention of M.M.I.A.)

1. I have just received a visit from Lieut. Col. Cachet of the Italian Army, acting under instructions of M.M.I.A.

2. The object of his visit was to obtain accurate figures giving the number of young men between the ages of 20 and 30 years who could be made available for military training.

3. Approximate figures were obtained. They are as follows:-

Young men between the ages of 20 and 30.	700 —	— MMIA
Men between ages of 30 and 40 years.	290 no	} AMG
Youths of 19 years.	80 no	} AMG

4. Lt.Col. Cachet is willing to adopt whatever steps may be approved with regard to recruitment. Owing to the lamentable conditions under which many of these young men find themselves, and the corresponding urgency of the need for the adoption of speedy measures, I strongly recommend that Lt. Col. Cachet be appointed.

This recommendation is supported by the following facts:-

a. He speaks fluent French and is already on friendly terms with the French Command here.

b. He has the necessary knowledge of local conditions.

C.P. Marchie,
Major,
S.C.A.C. Elba.

Duplicate

679

PROMEMORIA PER LA MILITARY MISSION ITALIAN ARMY XXXX ROMA

OGGETTO: Viaggio all'isola d'Elba del T.Col. GACHET per l'arruolamento nell'Esercito Italiano di militari ancora sbandati (riferimento foglio 1/101 del 23 ottobre '44 della M.M.I.A.).

1 – La cifra di 2.000 militari italiani ancora sbandati nell'isola d'Elba va ripartita approssimativamente così :

Regio Esercito	nº	1.200
Regia Marina	"	700
Varie FF.AA.	"	100

2 – La Regia Marina sta già provvedendo per i suoi elementi ed è quasi al termine dei lavori (incorpora i militari aventi obblighi di servizio ed invia in licenza od in congedo in continente tutti gli altri) .

3 – I 1.200 del Regio Esercito sono ripartiti fra le varie classi come da allegato; da esso risulta:

Uffimiali	circa	nº	40
Sottufficiali	"	"	40
Militari aventi obblighi di servizio, (1914–1924) ,	circa		700
Militari più anziani (dal 1914 in giù)		"	290
Militari più giovani (1925)		"	80
Militari più anziani residenti in territori italiani non ancora liberati		";	14

4 – Le cifre sono approssimate poichè occorre dalla stesse dedurre:

colore che si sono allontanati dall'Isola con permesso che in primo tempo l'A.M.G. ~~in prima tempo~~ concedeva;

i non idonei fisicamente che dovranno essere giudicati tali

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Regio Esercito n° 1.200
Regia Marina " 700
Varie FF.AA. " 100

2 - La Regia Marina sta già provvedendo per i suoi elementi ed è quasi al termine dei lavori (incorpora i militari aventi obblighi di servio ed invia in licenza od in congedo in continente tutti gli altri) .

3 - I 1.200 del Regio Esercito sono ripartiti fra le varie classi come da allegato; da esso risulta:

Uffiziali circa n° 40
Sottufficiali " " 40
Militari aventi obblighi di servizio,(I9I4-I924) ,circa 700
Militari più anziani(dal I9I4 in giù) " 290
Militari più giovani(I925) " 80
Militari più anziani residenti in territori italiani non ancora liberati "; I4

4 - Le cifre sono approssimate poichè occorre dalla stesse dedurre:

coloro che si sono allontanati dall'Isola con permesso che in primo tempo l'A.M.G. ~~in primo tempo~~ concedeva;

i non idonei fisicamente che dovranno essere giudicati tali da una ~~ma~~ visita medica;

quelli aventi diritto ~~di~~ esclusioni per ragioni di lavoro o di famiglia;

dati che non si sono potuti desumere poichè avrebbero richieste la presa di contatto diretta con i singoli individui.

.. / ... 678

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

5 - dalla visione effettiva della situazione e per quanto positivamente espresso dal Comandante del distaccamento dell' A.M.G. dell'Elba lo scrivente è del parere che la situazione si debba risolvere con tutta urgenza poichè :

- si tratta di una massa uomini senza sostentamento in una località che non consente più alcuna fonte di guadagno;

- sono tutti individui laceri e senza calzature che da oltre un anno vivono di espedienti;

- la popolazione dell'isola ridotta alle più misere condizioni in seguito alla totale distruzione dell'industrie, non è più in grado di sopportare il quasi totale mantenimento di questi militari.

6 - Lo scrivente ritiene che la soluzione radicale del problema si possa ottenere :

- incorporando nel Regio Esercito i militari idonei delle classi 1914 - 1924, e delle classi più anziane e del 1925 con residenza nei territori italiani non ancora liberati;

- inviando in continente presso le rispettive famiglie i militari delle classi anziane e più giovani e quelli aventi diritto ad esclusioni per ragioni fisiche, di famiglia o di lavoro .

7 - Per portare a compimento detto lavoro occorre che un distaccamento composto di :

- 4 ufficiali
- 2 sottufficiali
- 4 militari di truppa
- 1 autocarro

si porti nell'isola e sia posto in condizione di :

- richiamare con bando di presentazione :

- tutti gli uomini dal 1914 al 1924 attualmente nell'iso-

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

11468

- la popolazione dell'isola ridotta alle più misere condizioni in seguito alla totale distruzione dell'industrie, non è più in grado di sopportare il quasi totale mantenimento di questi militari.

6 - Lo scrivente ritiene che la soluzione radicale del problema si possa ottenere :

- incorporando nel Regio Esercito i militari idonei delle classi 1914 - 1924, e delle classi più anziane e del 1925 con residenza nei territori italiani non ancora liberati;

- inviando in continente presso le rispettive famiglie i militari delle classi anziane e più giovani e quelli aventi diritto ad esclusioni per ragioni fisiche, di famiglia o di lavoro .

7 - Per portare a compimento detto lavoro occorre che un distaccamento composto di :

- 4 ufficiali
- 2 sottufficiali
- 4 militari di truppa
- 1 autocarro

si porti nell'isola e sia posto in condizione di :

- richiamare con bando di presentazione :

- tutti gli uomini dal 1914 al 1924 attualmente nell'isola ;

- tutti i militari delle altre classi (più giovani e più anziane)che si trovano nell'isola dall'8 settembre '43 in poi ed aventi residenza in continente;

- arruolare quale volontari i militari delle classi 1913 e più anziane , 1925 e più giovani, e quelli aventi diritto ad esclusioni con residenza nei territori dell'Italia non ancora liberata.

677

.. / ..

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

- inviare in continente a scaglioni giornalieri di circa 100 i militari idonei e quelli da restituire alle famiglie appoggiandoli alla Base di Piombino (della P.B.S.) che dovrebbe provvedere al successivo smistamento;

- fornire di viveri dal giorno della chiamata sino all'arrivo presso il reparto di destinazione dei militari incorporati, e sino all'atto della successiva partenza da Piombino dei militari restituiti alle famiglie.

Roma, 2 novembre 1944-

Ten. col. L. Gaulet

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

676

Rome, 2 November 1944.

11472

ELENCO DEI militari del R.E. attualmente all'Elba

-Ufficiali.....	n°.	37
-Sottufficiali.....	"	38
-Truppa classe I924.....	"	68
- " " I923.....	"	76
- " " I922.....	"	65
- " " I92I.....	"	I02
- " " I920.....	"	79
- " " I9I9.....	"	39
- " " I9I8.....	"	36
- " " I9I7.....	"	49
- " " I9I6.....	"	55
- " " I9I5.....	"	60
- " " I9I4.....	"	68

-Truppa classe I925.....	n°.	8I
- " " I9I3.....	"	43
- " " I9I2.....	"	6I
- " " I9II.....	"	26
- " " I9I0.....	"	30
- " " I909.....	"	25
- " " I908.....	"	34
- " " I907.....	"	24
- " " I906.....	"	I6
- " " I904.....	"	I

675

Dalle classi I9I3 al I904 numero quattordici appartengono a territorio dell'Italia non ancora liberata.-

1473

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION

INCOMING MESSAGE

9821

Date Rec'd 3 NOV

HEADQUARTERS 3 NOV 1944 A.C.C.

Date Rec'd 3 NOV

MSG Center No : N10/03
Classification : S
Precedence : R
From : HQ-AAI
To : AFHQ-
5 ARMY -MMIA - PBS - ADV AAI

Date Time Rec'd : 03-105
Date Time Sent : 021010
Reference NR : —
Cite : SD-952

100

(~~SEVEN ZERO ZERO~~) ITALIAN REPLACEMENTS NOW AVAILABLE ON ELBA URGENTLY REQUIRED BY FIFTH ARMY PD REQUEST SHIPPING BE MADE AVAILABLE AND THIS HQ [redacted] ADVISED PRESENT STATUS AND EASY TARE DOG PD MMIA [redacted] MSGS (~~SUGAR DOG ONE SIX NINE TWO~~) SD 1692 OF (~~TWO NINE~~) 29 OCT [redacted] AND (~~SUGAR DOG ONE SIX FIVE THREE~~) SD 1653 OF (~~TWO ONE~~) 21 OCT [redacted] TO AFHQ [redacted] PAREN FROM HQ AAI [redacted] TO FOR ACTION AFHQ [redacted] RPTD FOR INFO 5 FIFTH ARMY G5A MMIA [redacted] G5A PBS [redacted] G5A ADV AAI [redacted] CITE SUGAR DOG [redacted] NINE FIVE TWO PAREN REFER

SECRET

103

BU/bc. MINISTERO DELLA GVERRA

Gabinetto

Prot. N. 303317 / 6 *Allegati*

Risposta al foglio

~~Roma~~, P.M. 151, 29 ottobre 1944

Div. *Sez.* 7ª

OGGETTO. Dipendenze Reparti A.P.C.

Civilian Refugee Dept United

Al LA M.M.I.A.

ROMA

e per conoscenza:

ALLO STATO MAGGIORE R.ESERCITO

P.M. 151

.....

I reparti italiani impiegati nell'A.P.C. (assistenza profughi civili), dislocati nel settore dell'8ª Armata, dipendono da tale grande unità tramite il comando della 228ª divisione italiana.

La 600ª compagnia A.P.C., attualmente suddivisa fra Rosignano Solway e Migliarino Pisano, é costretta invece a prelevare viveri e fondi a Roma, con enormi difficoltà dovute ad assoluta deficienza di mezzi di trasporto.

Allo scopo di migliorare il rendimento di tale reparto, prego codesta Missione autorizzare che la 600ª compagnia A.P.C. sia compresa - analogamente a quanto avviene per i reparti similari dislocati nel settore dell'8ª armata - nelle unità italiane dipendenti dalla 5ª armata, e venga pertanto amministrata dalla 210ª divisione italiana.

FLORENCE

Dist. NORTH of PISA

IL SOTTOSEGRETARIO DI STATO ALLA GUERRA
(Generale G.B.OXILIA)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

OGGETTO: Dipendenze Reparti A.P.C.

United Refugee Aid Unit

Al LA M.M.I.A. ROMA

e per conoscenza:

ALLO STATO MAGGIORE R.ESERCITO P.M. 151

****

I reparti italiani impiegati nell'A.P.C. (assistenza profughi civili), dislocati nel settore dell'8ª Armata, dipendono da tale grande unità tramite il comando della 228ª divisione italiana.

La 600ª compagnia A.P.C., attualmente suddivisa fra Rosignano Solway e Migliarino Pisano, é costretta invece a prelevare viveri e fondi a Roma, con enormi difficoltà dovute ad assoluta deficienza di mezzi di trasporto.

Allo scopo di migliorare il rendimento di tale reparto, prego codesta Missione autorizzare che la 600ª compagnia A.P.C. sia compresa - analogamente a quanto avviene per i reparti similari dislocati nel settore dell'8ª armata - nelle unità italiane dipendenti dalla 5ª armata, e venga pertanto amministrata dalla 210ª divisione italiana.

FLORENCE

Bivio NORTH of PISA

IL SOTTOSEGRETARIO DI STATO ALLA GUERRA
(Generale G.B.OXILIA)

G. Oxilia

Dealt with
Letter written
despatched (To 109)

673

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

T2/G/19 102 file

29 1/55 A

RG 10/10

FROM MMIA

TO AFHQ for G3 Gen

RPTD AAI for SD
AMG ELBA for COL GAGLIE
5 Army
MMIA LO 5 Army
War Ministry

SD 1692

CONFIDENTIAL

Ref MMIA signal SD 1653 of 21 OCT to AFHQ only (.) 700 (700) suitable Italians available ELBA as rfts for Italian service units with 5 Army (.) Request sea tpt to PIOMBINO (.) MMIA LO 5 Army to signal MMIA what arrangements for reception on mainland 5 Army will make

PRECEDENCE Priority

AUTHENTICATED [illegible]

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

File 101

MESSAGE FORM

Date Time of Origin. 21 A D.

From : MMIA

To(For Action) : G 3 Org AFHQ

Ref No : SD 1653

TS/9/19.

Security Classification SECRET

In reply FX 41325 of 20 Oct received here 21 Oct (*) Paren [illegible] Area _____ Paren Regret cannot accept your offer of tpt on 24 Oct (*) Investigation of exact nos that should be accepted into Italian Army is proceeding and MMIA will immediately signal you

Precedence IMPORTANT

Authenticated _____

copys 2 1/c
AG.

671

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Subject: Italian Military Personnel - Officers

Military Mission
Italian Army,
R O M E
AQ/11
21 October 1944

To : Civil Affairs Sub Commission
Patriots Branch, HQ ACC.

Ref our AQ/11 of 13 Oct 44 and ref conversation Col McArthy and Capt Archer

1. Will you please amend para 2 of the above quoted letter to read: "Officers in receipt of full pay and allowances will be withdrawn within one month of the date of this letter. The remaining officers i.e., those on the active list but unemployed, may continue their work with the Patriot Groups but are liable to be recalled to military duty by the Ministry of War at any time".

F. J. NOARES, Lt Col,
for Major General,
M. M. I. A.

SPA/wk

Copy to 'G' MMIA

11479

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ARMY FORM (2126 (Small)

MESSAGE FORM

43/20

Register No. 969

Call	Srl. No.	Priority	Transmission Instructions
		P	

ABOVE THIS LINE FOR SIGNALS USE ONLY

FROM (A) Originator: G-3 AFHQ CITE SAC CITE FECT

Date-Time of Origin: 201356A

For Action

TO: MMIA

(W) For Information (INFO)

AAI

G-1 We don't know how many of this 2000 we want. Detail Board have NOT yet screened them G-2

Message Instructions — OP

FILE REF

Dec Read 21/10

Reg 21/10.

Originator's No.

FX 41325 (.) SECRET (.) SUBJECT IS 2000 ITALIAN PERSONNEL EIPA TO MAINLAND (.) ONE (.) OPPORTUNITY WILLK EXIST TO LIFT ON LST2 ABOUT 24 OCTOPER (.) TWO (.) ADVISE IMMEDIATELY THAT DATE, ALSO READINESS DATE FOR ANY REMAINDER (.) THREE (.) ARRANGEMENTS FOR RECEPTION ON MAINLAND WILL BE UNDERTAKEN BY YOU

Quoted Echos 92, 96 + 98 refer.

This Message May Be Sent AS WRITTEN BY ANY MEANS EXCEPT

If Classified To Be Sent Only In Cipher Or To Fall Into Enemy Hands, This Message Must Be Sent IN CIPHER

Originator's Instructions Degree of Priority: IMPORTANT

Time received: 869

THEATER

Time cleared

Signed

Signed

(OVER) W.D. A.G.O. Form No. 145 B & S Ltd. 32-8745-6

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

980

SUBJECT: Screening Agencies

MILITARY MISSION ITALIAN ARMY
R O M E
33/G/19
19 Oct 44.

Ministry of War

Copy to: Patriots Branch A.C.C. (Your 105/PAT of 14 Oct refers)

1. It is considered that there is no further useful work which can be performed by CSIGNI 2.

2. Will you therefore please withdraw this screening agency to CSIGNI - ROME.

Major General
U.K. I.A.

668

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

ACTION ACG

FRENCH SIGNED SACRED

FLO463

OCT 181330A

FOR INFORMATION ONLY

TS/G/19

DRAFT

CITE: FIGS

1910

Aug 20 10

SECRET. Reference our F36096 of 8 October. Reply urgently required as to position in this matter.

DIST

ACTION: C.A. Sec 3
INFO: C.o.S. Sec
A/CG
Pol Sec
Army SC
Patriots Br
I. FCO
File (4)

HEADQUARTERS
19 OCT 1944
E. C.

001

SECRET

OCT 190830A

1482

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
CIVIL AFFAIRS SECTION
PATRIOTS BRANCH
APO 394

Ref|10s|PAT.

14 October 1944.

Subject : Screening Agencies.

To : Lt. Col. Ingledew
M.M.I.A.

1. It is suggested that screening agency No.2 be withdrawn in view that there is no further useful work which it can perform.

P.M. Magnus

Sir P.M. MAGNUS
Major,
for C. D. Mc CARTHY.
Colonel,
Patriots Branch.
Civil Affairs Section.

agree.

Please take action

666

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

95

SUBJECT: Former Italian Military in ELBA

MILITARY MISSION ITALIAN ARMY
R O M E
File No. TS/C/19
17 Oct 44

TO : HQ ACC RC & MG SECTION

1. Please state what action you propose to take vide para 2 this Hq letter TS/C/19 of 4 Oct 44.

Maj Gen
M M I A

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Subject:- Italian Military Personnel - Officers

Military Mission Italian Army
R O M E
AG/11

13 October 44

Civil Affairs Sub Commission
Patriots Branch
HQ A.C.C.

Ref correspondence from Presidency of the Council of Ministers (returned herewith).

1. It has been decided that the Officers listed in the a/m correspondence cannot be employed as Regular Officers of the Italian Army, whilst serving with Patriot Groups.

2. These officers must be withdrawn within one month of the date of this letter.

3. The Ministry of War have been informed of the above decisions.

4. The only Italian Army Personnel authorised to work in conjunction with the Patriot Groups are the Screening Agencies as confirmed in this HQ letter TS/G/19 of 29 Sep and amended by TS/G/19 of 12 Oct.

P.J. NOAKES Lt Col - A.G.
for Major General
M.M.I.A.

SPA/jrp

Copy to:- "G" MMIA

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

93

SUBJECT: Screening Agents

MILITARY MISSION ITALIAN ARMY
R O M E
TS/G/19
12 Oct 44

Patriots Branch HQ ACC

Ref your 105/PAT of 10 Oct.

1. It is agreed that "Cersoti" 4 and 6 are no longer required.

2. Instructions have been issued to SAME to withdraw these two agencies to their parent formation.

Major General
M M I A

663

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

92

SUBJECT: Screening Agents

MILITARY MISSION ITALIAN ARMY
R O M E
TS/G/19
12 Oct 44

War Ministry

Copy to: Patriots Branch HQ ACC

1. It is considered that there is no further useful work which can be performed by CERSETI 4 and 6.

2. Will you therefore please withdraw these two screening agencies to CERSETI - Rome.

Major General
M I A

11487

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SUBJECT: Italians on Island of Elba.

MILITARY MISSION
ITALIAN ARMY
ROME
TS/G/19
11 Oct 44

TO : AFHQ.

Copy to: SD AAI.

1. It has been reported that there are approx 2,000 Italians on the Island of ELBA who wish to join the Italian Army. This HQ will accept into the Army those men who are screened and it is planned to allot them to units in Fifth Army area.

2. Before proceeding further with the arrangements will you please state availability of transportation from ELBA.

SMI Lt Col

for Major General
M M I A

Copy to: A 1/C
A/C

661.93

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

TS/G/19

Registered F/F

90

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
CIVIL AFFAIRS SECTION
PATRIOTS BRANCH
APO 394

Ref: 105/PAT

10th October 1944.

Subject: Screening Agents.

To: Lt. Col. INGLEDEW,
M.M.I.A.

It is understood that you consider that there is no further useful work which can be performed by two of the three teams of Italian screening agents in the backward areas.

If this is in fact the case, I suggest that Teams 4 and 6 might be disbanded.

Will you kindly say if you are in agreement with this?

P. M. Magnus

Sir P.M. MAGNUS, Major,
for Col. C.D. McCARTHY,
Patriots Branch.

G III (1)

Please say that I agree,
and suggest that SMIE & myself
these teams & their part from
the Cabinet

660

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SUBJECT: Italian Military Personnel
of Isle of Elba

Military Mission Italian Army
R O M E
AQ/11/3
7 October 1944

TO: Ministry of War

Ref your 301676/CA of 3rd Oct. 44.

1. The situation of the 2,000 Italian Military Personnel on the Isle of Elba is at present being considered, and has been passed to R.C & M.G. Section A.C.C. for action.

2. This HQ has also represented to R.C & M.G. Section, the advisability of sending screening representatives to Elba for the purpose of obtaining volunteers for the Italian Army.

3. You will be kept informed of any action taken.

F.J. NOAKES, Lt. Col.
for Major General
M. M. I. A.

SPA/ri

Copy to 'G' MMIA

11490

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

ACC

AFHQ SIGNED SECRET

F 36036

OCT 081743A

TS/G 19 9 10

Army SC

FOR INFORMATION ONLY 737?

25/09

2/9

88

ROUTINE

CITE FHQSC

SECRET. Suggestion by combined Chiefs of Staff that if Italian Partisans fulfill conditions of Article 1 of Regulations appended to HAGUE Convention Number IV of 1907 a statement should be prepared for issuance by the Italian Govt stating the facts and demanding treatment as Prisoners of War in the event of capture by enemy. Such statement is to be submitted to this Hq and will not be issued until released here.

Dist

Action - C o S Sect (3)
Info - Pol Sec
Army SC
Patriots Br
IFCW SC
A/CC
C A SEC
File

SECRET

HEADQUARTERS
OCT 1944
A. C. C.
658

OCT 081834A

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
CMF
Office of the Chief of Staff.

REF : 2206/1/CCS.

3 Oct 1944

SUBJECT : Provision of ITALIAN Army and other Personnel to assist Displaced Persons and Repatriation Sub-Commission.

TO : Displaced Persons & Repatriation Sub-Comm.

With reference to AFHQ letter AMG/423 of 27 September 44, addressed to ACC a copy of which has been passed to you, please take the matter up and submit a draft reply for signature by the Chief of Staff, through your Section.

Chief Staff officer,
For Chief of Staff.

Copy to:
Civil Affairs Section
Army Sub-Commission.

657

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ALLIED FORCE HEADQUARTERS

G-3 SECTION

SECRET

FILE NO : HSD/424

27 September 44

SUBJECT : Provision of ITALIAN Army and Other Personnel to Assist Displaced Persons and Repatriation Sub-Commission.

TO : ACC.

Reference 75/470/CA A/CC. 383.7 of 26 August.

1. Arrangements are being made to supply the following ITALIAN Military personnel : -

(a) Medical

Medical Officers	20
Offrs Pharmacists	1
NCOs Medical	16
ORs Medical	80
	117

(b) General Duty

Officers	50
NCOs	44
ORs	469
Chaplains	5
	568

2. (a) The Medical personnel will be attached to you until 31 Dec 44. It is understood that it will be possible for you to replace these personnel by civilians except for the Medical ORs (see para 3 (B) below). Will you therefore take steps forthwith to carry out this replacement, which should be effected as early as possible, and at latest by 31 Dec. As regards medical personnel, circumstances may arise which will necessitate their removal by 30 Nov. so that every effort should be made to obtain their replacements by that date. MMIA are arranging to provide these personnel from the last two GRUPPIS to be formed.

(b) For General Duty, a HQ ITALIAN Pioneer Labour Battalion, and three ITALIAN Pioneer Labour Companies will be formed on WEs A1/14/1 and A1/11/1 at a date to be notified later but these WEs will not be filled beyond the 513 ORs required. An additional 34 Offrs will be provided

(a) Medical

Medical Officers	20
Offrs Pharmacists	1
NCOs Medical	16
ORs Medical	80
	117

(b) General Duty

Officers	50
NCOs	44
ORs	469
Chaplains	5
	568

2. (a) The Medical personnel will be attached to you until 31 Dec 44. It is understood that it will be possible for you to replace these personnel by civilians except for the Medical ORs (see para 3 (B) below). Will you therefore take steps forthwith to carry out this replacement, which should be effected as early as possible, and at latest by 31 Dec. As regards medical personnel, circumstances may arise which will necessitate their removal by 30 Nov. so that every effort should be made to obtain their replacements by that date. MMIA are arranging to provide these personnel from the last two GRUPPIS to be formed.

(b) For General Duty, a HQ ITALIAN Pioneer Labour Battalion, and three ITALIAN Pioneer Labour Companies will be formed on WEs A1/14/1 and A1/11/1 at a date to be notified later but these WEs will not be filled beyond the 513 ORs required. An additional 31 Offrs will be provided as an increment. These General Duty personnel will count against the reinforcement portion of the International ceiling of the ITALIAN Army, and will be allotted to you while this requirement lasts. Arrangements will be made to attach 5 Chaplains to General Duty personnel.

656

(c) You are no doubt aware, that there are no nurses in the ITALIAN Army It will therefore be necessary for you to produce from other sources Red X workers or nuns, who should be put on to heavy workers' rations.

(d) As regards Police - you have made a request for 141 Polizia including 2 Officers and 12 NCOs. It is understood that these must be Carabinieri and that although the Public Safety Sub-Commission state that no Carabinieri can be made available, you may be able to make the necessary arrangements with the ITALIAN Government. Will you please confirm.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

3. In order to put the Refugee Organisation on a firm basis, will you please :-

(a) Forward proposed WEs and personnel requirements for Camps in the Army Area to this HQ by the 15 October.

(b) Examine the numbers of military personnel now employed in the Army Area with the object of reducing them, and making any surplus available for training as medical orderlies in order to relieve the medical personnel mentioned in para 2 (a) above.

(c) Report full details of the examination in (b) above, tothis HQ by 15 Oct ber.

DANIEL NOCE,
Major General G.S.C.
Assistant Chief of Staff G-3

JLCH/her.

Copies to : AAI(2) Ref para 2 (b) please arrange with MMIA that these units are formed forthwith.

G-5

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

DANIEL NOCE,
Major General G.S.C.
Assistant Chief of Staff G-3

JLCM/her.

Copies to : AAI(2) Ref para 2 (b) please arrange with MMIA that these units are formed forthwith.

G-5

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

File 85

RESTRICTED

SUBJECT: Former Italian Military in ELBA

MILITARY MISSION ITALIAN ARMY
R C M E
File No. T3/C/19
4 Oct 44

To : HQ ACC RG & M.G. Section

Rec'd 4/10.

Ref your 186/28/CA of 30 Sep 44

1. The 2000 personnel at ELBA referred to in above letter are not members of the Italian Army, and therefore cannot be dealt with by this HQ at present.

2. If you could, however, arrange for the Patriot Branch ACC to screen them for suitable volunteers for the Italian Army , and notify numbers involved and their location, this HQ would apply to AFHQ for their transportation to the mainland for absorption into the present Italian Army.

Maj Gen
M M I A

Copy to: A/G

2 H/C

84

TS/G/19

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
R.C. & M.G. SECTION
PATRIOTS BRANCH
APO 394.

Ref. 49/PAT.

To : M.M.I.A. (For attention Lt.Col.Ingledew.)

2 Oct 44.

83

With reference to your letter of 29th Sept.,ref.TS/G/19 the following points arose at a conference held on 30 Sept. in Lt.Col.Ingledew's office. This was attended by Col. Mc Carthy and Lieut. Di Loreto.

1. Col. Mc Carthy stated that on 2nd or 3rd Oct. 50Patriot volunteers were expected to arrive in Rome by train. Thereafter about 150 a week could be expected but it is extremely difficult to make an estimate.

2. It was agreed that Patriots Branch would inform MMIA on each occasion of :

a. Numbers expected.
b. Date, time and place of departure.
c. Expected date, time and place of arrival in Rome.

3. It was confirmed that on arrival at the recruiting centr the patriots would come on to Italian Military rations.

4. Col. Mc Carthy said that on the East Coast there was one forward screening agency under M.M.I.A.. Also that there were two forward screening agencies in Florence now functioning as one. It was agreed that M.M.I.A. would see that the three back= ward screening agencies were given alternative employment and held in readiness to be sent into forward areas, possibly in a leap frogging manner at the request of Patriots Branch ACC. Otherwise no Italian officers or O.R.s were being employed.

5. Col. Mc Carthy stated that the hiring of seven civilian vehicles for screening agencies had been sanctioned by the Italian Patriot Committee and were this not a military commitment.

6. It Col. Ingledew agreed that M.M.I.A. would ask the

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1. Col. Mc Carthy stated that on 2nd or 3rd Oct. 50Patriot volunteers were expected to arrive in Rome by train. Thereafter about 150 a week could be expected but it is extremely difficult to make an estimate.

2. It was agreed that Patriots Branch would inform MMIA on each occasion of :

a. Numbers expected.
b. Date, time and place of departure.
c. Expected date, time and place of arrival in Rome.

Rome

3. It was confirmed that on arrival at the recruiting centr the patriots would come on to Italian Military rations.

4. Col. Mc Carthy said that on the East Coast there was one forward screening agency under M.M.I.A.. Also that there were two forward screening agencies in Florence now functioning as one. It was agreed that M.M.I.A. would see that the three back= ward screening agencies were given alternative employment and held in readiness to be sent into forward areas, possibly in a leap frogging manner at the request of Patriots Branch ACC. Otherwise no Italian officers or O.R.s were being employed.

5. Col. Mc Carthy stated that the hiring of seven civilian vehicles for screening agencies had been sanctioned by the Italian Patriot Committee and were this not a military commitment.

G5 (1) please take action

6. Lt.Col. Ingledew agreed that M.M.I.A. would ask the liaison officers to 5th and 8th Armies to visit every now and then the screening agencies in their area and report on wh[illegible] they were doing.

7. Lt.Col. Ingledew stated that, depending on numbers, M.M.I.A. would make every endeavour to arrange for recruits to go to recruiting centres in forward areas e.g. Bologna, if possible.

8. It was agreed that Patriot Branch would later, after further discussion with the Italian National Patriot Committee, draft an instruction to be agreed by M.M.I.A. concerning the new procedure as outlined in this letter and in the letter under reply.

C.D. Mc CARTHY,
Colonel,
Patriots Branch.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

f.a. copia

COMANDO 228ª DIVISIONE
I. F. A. H. Q.
- 1ª Sezione - Ordinamento e Serv.-

TS/4/19 93
161.0

nr. 2514/2/C di prot. Op. P.M.16,li 29 settembre 1944

OGGETTO: personale per campi raccolta patrioti.-

AL COMANDO 405° REGGIMENTO I.P.L. P.M. 16
AL COMANDO 409° REGGIMENTO I.P.L. P.M. 16

e, per conoscenza:

ALLO S.M.R.E. - Ufficio Operazioni - (rif.f. 9401 del 7/9/1944) P.M.151
AL VICE COMANDO 228ª DIVISIONE P.M. 16
AL NUCLEO STACCATO DEL COMANDO 228ª DIV. P.M. 16
ALLA COMMISS.ARRUOLAMENTO PATRIOTI P.M. 16

409
16
10.

I comandi in indirizzo, ciascuno per la parte di propria competenza, sono pregati disporre che il seguente personale, destinato alla costituzione di 7 campi raccolta per patrioti, venga subito approntato in Arezzo e tenuto a disposizione di questo comando:

- 6 ufficiali e 7 sottufficiali da trarsi dagli esuberanti alla formazione del 405° Reggimento I.P.L.;
- drappello del I/412° Reggimento I.P.L. della forza di 1 ufficiale e 28 uomini di truppa, aggregato al 409° Rgt. I.P.L.-

La "Commissione arruollamento patrioti" provvederà al trasporto del personale suddetto da Arezzo a Jesi con propri automezzi.=

IL GENERALE COMANDANTE
f.to Attilio Tomaselli

STATO MAGGIORE REGIO ESERCITO
- Ufficio Operazioni -

nr. 10584 /Op. di prot. P.M.151,li 15 ottobre 1944

ALLA M.M.I.A. Sottocommissione Esercito
(per Maggiore Baumann)
R O M A

e, per conoscenza:

ALLO S.M.R.E. - Ufficio Operazioni - P.M. 151
(rif.f. 9401 del 7/9/1944)
AL VICE COMANDO 228ª DIVISIONE P.M. 16
AL NUCLEO STACCATO DEL COMANDO 228ª DIV. P.M. 16
ALLA COMMISS. ARRUOLAMENTO PATRIOTI P.M. 16

16/10

...

I comandi in indirizzo, ciascuno per la parte di propria competenza, sono pregati disporre che il seguente personale, destinato alla costituzione di 7 campi raccolta per patrioti, venga subito approntato in Arezzo e tenuto a disposizione di questo comando:

- 6 ufficiali e 7 sottufficiali da trarsi dagli esuberanti alla formazione del 405° Reggimento I.P.L.;
- drappello del I/412° Reggimento I.P.L. della forza di 1 ufficiale e 28 uomini di truppa, aggregato al 409° Rgt. I.P.L.-

La "Commissione arruollamento patrioti" provvederà al trasporto del personale suddetto da Arezzo a Jesi con propri automezzi.=

IL GENERALE COMANDANTE
f.to Attilio Tomaselli

smxmsmxmsmxmsmxmsmxmsmxmsmxmsmxmsmxmsmxmsmxmsmxmsmxmsmxmsmxmsm

STATO MAGGIORE REGIO ESERCITO
- Ufficio Operazioni -

nr. 10887 /Op. di prot. P.M. 151, li 15 ottobre 1944

ALLA M.M.I.A. Sottocommissione Esercito
(per Maggiore Baumann) ROMA

AL MINISTERO GUERRA - Gabinetto - Uff.C.A. P.M. 151

652

...

65

.....per conoscenza a seguito foglio 9401 del 7 settembre c.a. (allegato in copia per il Ministero Guerra).-

IL GENERALE ADDETTO
- Alessandro Santi -

17/10

16

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

82

CONFIDENTIAL

MILITARY MISSION ITALIAN ARMY
R O M E

TS/C/19
29 Sep 44

Patriots Branch.
RC and MG Section, A.C.C.

At a short conference held 28 Sep at MMIA offices, attended by Col C.D. MCARTHY, it was re-affirmed

1. That volunteer patriots would be accepted into the Italian Army in reasonable numbers provided they are not in formed bands. In this connection it is the responsibility of

(a) Patriot Branch A.C.C. to advise number of volunteers and location.

(b) MMIA to arrange transportation from location to nearest Depot within 12 hrs of receiving notification vide 1(a) above.

2. That the six Army screening agencies strength of each 4 offrs 6 C.R's should remain three forward and three back until 15 Oct if required. If they are found to be NOT pulling their weight, they will be temp withdrawn but available to be sent forward again at short notice if necessary.

3. That the non-military teams org by the Italian Patriot Committee should remain in existence and that no assistance in the way of rations, tentage, tpt etc should be provided from Italian Army resources or sources under MMIA control.

4. That no member of the Patriots Branch A.C.C. should communicate direct with the Italian Ministry of War. Such communications should be conducted by MMIA.

- The Italian War Ministry has been informed of this policy.

Major General

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

reasonable numbers provided they are not in formed bands. In this connection it is the responsibility of

(a) Patriot Branch A.C.C. to advise numb.r of volunteers and location.

(b) MMIA to arrange transportation from location to nearest Depot within 12 hrs of receiving notification vide 1(a) above.

2. That the six Army screening agencies strength of each 4 offrs 6 O.R's should remain three forward and three back until 15 Oct if required. If they are found to be NOT pulling their weight, they will be temp withdrawn but available to be sent forward again at short notice if necessary.

3. That the non-military teams org by the Italian Patriot Committee should remain in existence and that no assistance in the way of rations, tentage, tpt etc should be provided from Italian Army resources or sources under MMIA control.

4. That no member of the Patriots Branch A.C.C. should communicate direct with the Italian Ministry of War. Such communications should be conducted by MMIA.

- The Italian War Ministry has been informed of this policy.

Major General
M M I A

651

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
R.C. & M.G. SECTION
PATRIOTS BRANCH
APO 394

Subject: Screening Agencies. Ref. 49/PAT

24 Sept 44.

To: General Browning, M.M.I.A.

Copy to: Col. Fava
Major Drage
Major Magnus

I have just returned from Florence and the position about screening agencies at present is as follows:-

1. Screening Agencies in Florence.

There are two screening agencies in Florence consisting altogether of five officers and fifteen other ranks. These will serve the Fifth Army area and are actually starting today to recruit up to 1,000 men for the new 6th Division. These men, as you know, are being taken back to Benevento by C.I.L. transport and are drawing from AMG in Florence sufficient rations to cover the journey and to cover also time spent in Florence and Florence barracks before the journey commences.

2. The third screening agency consisting of three officers and eight other ranks arrived in Ancona yesterday and is starting to operate in the Eighth Army area immediately. Lt. di Loreto, of our office here, meets them today and is fixing up their itinerary.

3. Di Loreto is also organising in conjunction with the Italian Patriot Committee the handling of the camps for Patriots in the Eighth Army area.

4. We arranged with Col. Pidsley that three Screening Agencies should start work at once in the back areas and I presume they are already started. Can you let me know if there is any difficulty about their work.

No further action required. Noting required.

G-5 (I) Secn

KCB 24/9

C.D. McCARTHY, Colonel,
Patriots Branch,
R.C. & M.G. Section.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

6074

ARMY SC

P.D.

ADC

FOR INFORMATION ONLY

AFHQ SERVICE BACKER
29562

SEPT 24/1128

PRIORITY IMPORTANT

CITE: FHQC

HEADQUARTERS
24 SEP 1944
A. C. C.

Reg 24/9.

SECRET. POLICY HAS BEEN APPROVED BY CCS THAT ITALIAN NEO-FASCISTS CAPTURED BY ALLIED FORCES IN UNIFORM AND ORGANIZED AND FIGHTING IN ACCORDANCE WITH PROVISIONS OF INTERNATIONAL LAW WILL BE TREATED UNDER GENEVA PRISONERS OF WAR CONVENTION AS GERMAN PRISONERS OF WAR.

PARA REQUESTED YOU WILL APPROACH ITALIAN AUTHORITIES WITH VIEW TO SECURING THEIR AGREEMENT TO ABOVE POLICY. IN SO DOING THEY SHOULD BE INFORMED THAT IF THEY AGREE THE INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS WILL BE ADVISED AND WILL UNDERTAKE IN TURN TO OBTAIN OFFICIAL CONFIRMATION FROM GERMAN AUTHORITIES OF VERBAL ASSURANCE ALREADY GIVEN THAT IF ITALIAN HOLDING IN NAME ITALIAN ARMY ARE CAPTURED BY GERMANS THEY WILL ALSO BE CONSIDERED AS PRISONERS OF WAR UNDER THE CONVENTION.

PARA IT IS NECESSARY THAT APPROACH TO ITALIAN GOVERNMENT BE MADE PROMPTLY AND FIRST CABLE VIEWS BE SENT HEADQUARTERS

ACTION
ACTION : C.A.C. (2)
INFO : CA 25
I FOR SC
ARMY SC
A/CS
FILE (2)
FLOAT

6/9

SEPTEMBER 24/1500

SECRET

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

FONOGRAMMA A MANO

ALLA M.M.I.A. ROMA

Stamaggiore Ordinamento nº 7081/Ord. (.) Risposta vostro T.S./G/19 del 16 corrente (.) Aumento forza distaccamento "Cersoti" nº 7 sarà effettuato dal 27 corrente (.) Stamaggiore Ordinamento - 210944 -

S. M. R. E. UFF. ORD. e MOB.

MAE/A/ FILE REF Date Recd 12 2 84

618

78

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
A.C. & M.G. SECTION
PATRIOTS BRANCH
APO 394

To : Brigadier Lush
Copy to : M.M.I.A.
Political Section
Civil Affairs

Ref. 95/PAT

16 September 44.

Subject : Italian Patriot Committee.

1. I attach a copy of the minutes of the first meeting held on 11 September 44.

2. The President asked me to go and see him before the second meeting which is taking place today and the following points were discussed:-

(i) He said there was a suggestion to rename the "Patriot Committee" and call it the "Partizan Committee" and asked for my reactions. I told him that the word "Patriot" was chosen by General Alexander who addressed his poster to the Patriots in order to keep the name distinct for resistance groups in Italy as opposed to those in the Balkans etc. The President agreed and thought that the word "Patriot" should remain.

(ii) He explained that as Dr. Bauer was unable to accept the position as member, 3 others had been put on the Committee in his place and the Committee now consists of six members in addition to the President, his Deputy and the Secretary. All parties are represented. I said this appeared to be a satisfactory solution.

(iii) It is proposed to have a small working committee who will keep full office hours with Bernabo and work as a team with him. The remaining members of this committee meeting say, once a week.

(iv) I asked if we could have five pairs of specially selected Patriot Representatives to work with the Regional Commissioners with a special knowledge of Northern Italy. The President said he would try to find these men and I mentioned that after they had been found it would be necessary for them to have interviews with the officer with whom they had to work before they were finally

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

2. The President asked me to go and see him before the second meeting which is taking place today and the following points were discussed:-

(i) He said there was a suggestion to rename the "Patriot Committee" and call it the "Partisan Committee" and asked for my reactions. I told him that the word "Patriot" was chosen by General Alexander who addressed his poster to the Patriots in order to keep the name distinct for resistance groups in Italy as opposed to those in the Balkans etc. The President agreed and thought that the word "Patriot" should remain.

(ii) He explained that as Dr. Bauer was unable to accept the position as member, 3 others had been put on the Committee in his place and the Committee now consists of six members in addition to the President, his Deputy and the Secretary. All parties are represented. I said this appeared to be a satisfactory solution.

(iii) It is proposed to have a small working committee who will keep full office hours with Bernabo and work as a team with him. The remaining members of this committee meeting say, once a week.

(iv) I asked if we could have five pairs of specially selected Patriot Representatives to work with the Regional Commissioners with a special knowledge of Northern Italy. The President said he would try to find these men and I mentioned that after they had been found it would be necessary for them to have interviews with the officer with whom they had to work before they were finally selected.

(v) We discussed the disinclination of Patriot Representatives to join the Italian Army and I said I thought it ought to be clearly understood that all Patriots coming through the lines since the beginning of August had been carefully listed and very few appear to want to join the Italian Army. This was agreed but the matter would probably be discussed by the Committee. My point in raising it was to avoid any grumbling later that Patriots coming through the line had not been told about it.

(vi) I was asked what my feelings were towards the Comando Superiore Partigiano and similar new Patriot organisations. I replied that the few organisations which we had investigated had proved to be very small ones and that I thought that it should be up to the Patriot Committee to decide to what extent these new organisations should be recognised.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

(vii) The Rome Committee.

I asked if it would be possible to have this Committee functioning and the names of Patriots in Rome fully listed by the end of September because I thought it desirable that this problem should be settled before we uncovered large towns in Northern Italy. The President thought this would be possible.

(viii) We discussed the advisability of recognising those who had helped the Patriots. I replied that I had been told that this was merely a political method of securing a 'patriot' following in order to strengthen the position of certain parties. In any case, I mentioned that we had discussed the matter very fully in July and decided that it would be almost impossible to make a complete list of all who had helped Patriots. In some cases this would embrace whole villages and in a case like Rome an almost infinite number of people would claim to be considered as helpers.

C. D. Mc CARTHY.
Colonel,
Patriots Branch.
R.C. & M.G. Section.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

all who had helped Patriots. In some cases this would embrace whole villages and in a case like Rome an almost infinite number of people would claim to be considered as helpers.

C. D. Mc CARTHY.
Colonel,
Patriots Branch.
R.C. & M.G. Section.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Record on the meeting of the Patriots Committee - September 11., 1944 - 11 a.m.
There where presents: H.E. Bonomi - President: H.E. Pancaldi; H.E. Palermo; H.E. Rusteno, Gen. Odone, Avv. Bartini, Dott. Carocci, Dr. Brosi; Secretary Lt. Col. Bernabb.

Decisions taken :

1-) Constitution of the "Patriots Office".
This office is divided into 5 sections :
a) Personnel - awards section
b) Re-employment and transport section
c) Assistance section
d) History section
e) Administration

At the head of each section will be put a military or a civilian.
The Committee reserves itself the right to name the Chiefs of the Sections.
In the next meeting, that will be on saturday the 16th, it will be proceeded to the nomination of the s/m.

2) Screening Agencies for the identification of the Patriots for Rome.
The agencies, in number of 3 will be formed by 6 persons each : 3 military (1 army, 1 navy, 1 airforce) and 3 civ. Next saturday the definite list of the members will be made.

3-) Similare institutions:
The Committee has decided to abolish the Bodies that already are interested in the matter of Patriots, it is to say : "Reparti Clandestini dei vari Dicasteri" and "Ufficio Patrioti" of the General Senior Staff. (I.A.). The Committee has therefore pointed out the opportunity that the various institutions now existing as (Comando Superiore Partigiano, Associazione Nazionale Partigiana, Unione Nazionale Partigiana, ecc.) will melt together in one Association with a national nature and which would be not but an moral body like the Asso-

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

c) Assistance section
d) History section
e) Administration

At the head of each section will be put a military or a civilian.
The Committee reserves itself the right to name the Chiefs of the Sections.
In the next meeting, that will be on saturday the 15th, it will be proceeded to the nomination of the s/m.

2) Screening Agencies for the identification of the Patriots for Rome.
The agencies, in number of 3 will be formed by 6 persons each : 3 military (1 army, 1 navy, 1 airforce) and 3 civ. Next saturday the definite list of the members will be made.

3-) Similare institutions:
The Committee has decided to abolish the Section that already are interested in the matter of Patriots, it is to say : "Reparti Clandestini dei vari Dicasteri" and "Ufficio Patriotti" of the General Senior Staff. (I.A.). The Committee has therefore pointed out the opportunity that the various institutions now existing as (Comando Superiore Partigiano, Associazione Nazionale Partigiane, Unione Nazionale Partigiana, ecc.) will melt together in one Association with a national nature and which would be set out as moral Body like the Associazione Nazionale Combattenti, open to everybody who had the recognition of patriot.

645

the meeting closed at 12, 15 a.m.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

77

RESTRICTED

SUBJECT: Partisans and M of W Reps

HQ ALLIED ARMIES IN ITALY.

Tel : FILPOT 23.

1605/50/68/G(SD1).

17. Sep 44.

TS/G/19
19 9 44

MMIA

54

Ref TS/G/19 of 29 Aug forwarding Lt Col Howard's report which has been studied with interest.

1. While the dangers in the sporadic formation of "old comrades' associations" are appreciated, it would not be practicable to enforce a prohibition of such organisations. Inability to enforce an order on this subject would weaken Allied Authority. Unofficial encouragement of these bodies would facilitate supervision of undesirable trends and might assist in the recovery of arms.

2. The number of Italian HQ's should be kept to a minimum. Until present operations have developed further it will not be practicable to devise a HQ layout for Italy. The present arrangement by which each Allied formation has an Italian adm HQ is working satisfactorily.

3. No objection is raised to a small number of M of W reps visiting large Italian cities shortly after capture provided that they are provided with the necessary passes and arrangements are made with Army HQ's. It is suggested that these reps should be attached to the Italian Equipment Reconnaisance Detachments formed in accordance with this HQ 1605/50/19/G(SD1) dated 9 Jul 44 and that their functions should be agreed between MMIA LO's with Armies and Army AMG authorities.

K C Jones Brig 44

Lieutenant-General,
Chief of General Staff.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Ref TS/G/19 of 29 Aug forwarding Lt Col Howard's report which has been studied with interest.

1. While the dangers in the sporadic formation of "old comrades' associations" are appreciated, it would not be practicable to enforce a prohibition of such organisations. Inability to enforce an order on this subject would weaken Allied Authority. Unofficial encouragement of these bodies would facilitate supervision of undesirable trends and might assist in the recovery of arms.

2. The number of Italian HQ's should be kept to a minimum. Until present operations have developed further it will not be practicable to devise a HQ layout for Italy. The present arrangement by which each Allied formation has an Italian adm HQ is working satisfactorily.

3. No objection is raised to a small number of M of W reps visiting large Italian cities shortly after capture provided that they are provided with the necessary passes and arrangements are made with Army HQ's. It is suggested that these reps should be attached to the Italian Equipment Reconnaisance Detachments formed in accordance with this HQ 1605/50/19/G(SD1) dated 9 Jul 44 and that their functions should be agreed between MMIA LO's with Armies and Army AMG authorities.

Lieutenant-General,
Chief of General Staff.

679

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
INTERIOR SUB COMMISSION
APO 394

95/Pat

16.9.44.

SUBJECT: Formation of Italian Patriot Committee

TO: Distribution below.

The Italian Government have set up an Italian Patriot Committee under the Chairmanship of the Prime Minister with the following terms of reference:-

1. The Commission will be called "Commissione per i Patrioti"

2. It will be presided over by the Prime Minister and, in his absence, the Under Secretary of State to the Presidency.

3. The members will be:-

H.E.Mario PALERMO, Under Secretary of State for War.

H.E.Guiseppe SPATARO, Under Secretary of State for Press and Information.

Dr. BAUER or other representatives of the C.L.N.

General ODDONE (Military)

4. The directives of the Commission will be carried out by a corresponding "Ufficio Patriote". The work will be undertaken by military and civilian personnel.

5. The head of this, Lt. Col. BARLOW, will also be Secretary of the "Commissione".

In their relations with the Allied Control Commission and the Regions, this Committee will deal with the Patriot Branch of the RC and MG Section. Officers of this Commission will reciprocally deal with this Italian Patriot Committee through the Patriot Branch and not direct.

M S Lush

(M.S.LUSH) Brigadier. Executive

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

2. It will be presided over by the Prime Minister and, in his absence, the Under Secretary of State to the Presidency.

3. The members will be:-

H.E.Mario PALERMO, Under Secretary of State for War.

H.E.Guiseppe SPATARO, Under Secretary of State for Press and Information.

Dr. BAUER or other representatives of the C.L.N.

General ODDONE (Military)

4. The directives of the Commission will be carried out by a corresponding "Ufficio Patriote". The work will be undertaken by military and civilian personnel.

5. The head of this, Lt. Col. BARILLO, will also be Secretary of the "Commissione".

In their relations with the Allied Control Commission and the Regions, this Committee will deal with the Patriot Branch of the RC and MG Section. Officers of this Commission will reciprocally deal with this Italian Patriot Committee through the Patriot Branch and not direct.

(M.S.LUSH) Brigadier. Executive Commissioner.

Distribution:

C(Group 1)

643

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Object:- Increase in Personnel Strength of No. 7 CANADIAN Reserve Detachment.

75

Army Sub Comission, MMIA.
H.Q. A.C.C.

ROME.

T.S.J/G/19.
16 Sept. 44. D

War Ministry.
copy to A/G
G.3 (for your Category List).

Ref. SHAEF letter 6777/Ord of 12th Sept. 44.

1. Increase (1 offr Interpreter. 4 N.C.Os. 3 Dvrs) is agreed.

2. They will be carried in Category 1. Our G/6/1/F of 15th. Aug. refers.

3. Please report when this increase has been effected.

approved
by Fob PO

A.P.M. for
Major General.
Army Sub Comn. A.C.C.

gb.2GB.

Ex hoc copy

642

STATO MAGGIORE REGIO ESERCITO
UFFICIO ORDINAMENTO E MOBILITAZIONE
- Sezione Ordinamento -

74 T5/6/19

MMIA 5D.
FILE REF 1
Declassified R191

Nº 6777 /Ord. di prot. P.M.151, lì 12 sett. 1944.

OGGETTO : Aumento personale distaccamento nº 7 del "CERSETI".

Increase in personnel in Detachment No. 7 of Cerseti

ALLA SOTTOCOMMISSIONE PER L'ESERCITO (M.M.I.A.) ROMA

****

Il comandante del distaccamento nº 7 del "CERSETI" ha richiesto il seguente aumento di personale, per i motivi a fianco specificati :

- 1 ufficiale interprete di lingua inglese : per i quotidiani rapporti con i vari uffici ed enti A.A.;
- 2 sottufficiali di artiglieria e 2 graduati artificieri : per il ricupero di materiali di artiglieria e rastrellamento di proiettti;
- 3 militari autieri (di cui un graduato meccanico): per la guida di 3 automezzi recuperati.

Si prega codesta M.M.I.A. di voler autorizzare l'assegnazione del personale suddetto.-

IL GENERALE ADDETTO
(Alessandro Santi)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ALLA SOTTOCOMMISSIONE PER L'ESERCITO (M.M.I.A.) R O M A

****

Il comandante del distaccamento n° 7 del "CERSETI" ha richiesto il seguente aumento di personale, per i motivi a fianco specificati :

- 1 ufficiale interprete di lingua inglese : per i quotidiani rapporti con i vari uffici ed enti A.A.;
- 2 sottufficiali di artiglieria e 2 graduati artificieri : per il ricupero di materiali di artiglieria e rastrellamento di proietti;
- 3 militari autieri (di cui un graduato meccanico): per la guida di 3 automezzi recuperati.

Si prega codesta M.M.I.A. di voler autorizzare l'assegnazione del personale suddetto.-

IL GENERALE ADDETTO
(Alessandro Santi)

641

z.f.c
Para 57
Fobio 61
refer.
G. 2. 14
9.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

SUBJECT: Patriots - Italian Army Screening Agencies

13

Army Sub Commission (MMIA)
H.Q. A.C.C.
R O M E
TS/0/19
Sept 44

MMIA LO 8 Army

Copy to: MMIA LO 5 Army
MMIA LO 1 Dist
ACC Patriot Branch

1. Col Pidsley and Capt Selby attended a meeting at the Patriot Branch, ACC on 10 Sept 44 at which the general opinion was expressed that the SCRE (MMIA) agencies for screening and enlisting patriot volunteers laid down in letter (of 23 Jul) were not working properly.

2. The following particular points were made.

(a) para 2 (a) The agency sent to 8 Army had been returned to Rome and was idle.

(b) para 2 (h) The agencies generally tended to put obstacles in the way of certain patriot volunteers, to be ignorant of conditions laid down and that they had political partialities.

(c) para 2 (f) The agencies for back areas had completely failed in their duties.

It was decided that Patriot Branch would take up the points, would redouble its efforts to get the show running.

2. It must be clearly understood that screening agencies in Army areas operate under the control of Army AMG officers and that the evacuation of volunteers, the administration of staging camps and the feeding of personnel are a Patriot responsibility. MMIA LO's are not in any way responsible for Patriots. Furthermore no mutual arrangements will be made nor will any agreements be reached by MMIA LO's and the Patriot Branch ACC.

Maj 640
Army Sub Commission

CGL.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SUBJECT: Army Screening Detachments

Army Sub Commission (MMIA)
H.Q. A.C.C.
R O M E
TS/G/19
12 Sept 44

Navy Sub Commission HQ ACC

Ref your NSC/830 of 10 Sep.

1. No Italian Army Screening Detachment has been sent to Florence.

2. An Army Screening Agency was sent to HQ FIFTH Army to work under the direction of AMG 5 Army.

Maj Gen
Army Sub Commission

CGL.

41

CONFIDENTIAL

Subject:- Screening Detachments

Army Sub Commission (MMIA)
H.Q. A.C.C.
R O M E.
T2/G/19
12 Sep 44

War Ministry

Copy to:- HQ EIGHTH ARMY
Patriots Branch A.C.C.
MMIA LO REAR EIGHTH ARMY
MMIA LO 1 District

Ref our letter G/19 of 23 Jul 44, not to all, instructing you to send three Italian Army detachments to the combat zone for screening and enrolling suitable Italian patriot volunteers into the Italian Army.

1. On or after 15 Sep 44 (date will be agreed by EIGHTH ARMY). Lieut DE LORETTO U.S. Army of Patriot's Branch A.C.C. will accompany Col SANTUCCI's det from ROME to Rear Hq EIGHTH ARMY (MMIA LO Lt Col MONIARTY) to re-commence work in EIGHTH ARMY area.

2. Please alert the det and its tpt to be ready as from 15 Sep 44 to report to HQ A.C.C., pick up Lieut DE LORETTO and move to Rear HQ EIGHTH ARMY.

AMC

Major General
Army Sub Commission ACC
M M I A

Copy internal to :- G(Int)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Italian Army detachments to the combat zone for screening and enrolling suitable Italian patriot volunteers into the Italian Army.

1. On or after 15 Sep 44 (date will be agreed by EIGHTH ARMY), Lieut DE LORETTO U.S. Army of Patriot's Branch A.C.C. will accompany Col SANTUCCI's det from ROME to Rear HQ EIGHTH ARMY (MMIA LO Lt Col MORIARTY) to re-commence work in EIGHTH ARMY area.

2. Please alert the det and its tpt to be ready as from 15 Sep 44 to report to HQ A.C.C., pick up Lieut DE LORETTO and move to Rear HQ EIGHTH ARMY.

ABC

Major General
Army Sub Commission ACC
M M I A

Copy internal to :- G(Int)

639

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

CONFIDENTIAL

MMA 91/9 12/91

Report on Visit to ELBA - 7-10 SEP 44

11 SEPT.1944

Major F.E. GILLETT, 5 Innis D.G. of the Information Division A.C.C. visited ELBA 7-10 SEP 44 and submits the following report.

PATRIOTS:

1.A (i) So called Patriots in ELBA constitute a small party under the leadership of a Committee called the National Committee of Liberation.

(ii) This Committee has 20 odd members including 8 leaders, is communist in outlook, and has 200/300 lukewarm supporters.

(iii) Small meetings have been held at street corners when odd fascists have been beaten up. Necessary action was taken and the meetings dispersed.

(iv) (a) Recently a meeting was called in an endeavour to claim the workers right to take over the iron ore mines.

(b) Immediately on hearing that a clandestine meeting relating to this meeting had taken place, the S.C.A.O. ordered the three Sindacos, who had attended this preliminary meeting, to report to him.

(c) One Sindaco failed to report, was sent for and brought in, by French troops, under arrest.

(d) The 3 Sindacos were then arraigned before the S.C.A.O., sitting with his full complement of C.A.O's, and each Sindaco was given an envelope enclosing a copy of Proclamation No 3 with the paragraph relating to the "holding of meetings" under lined in red, together with an appropriate covering letter.

11524

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

(e) These Sindacos were then ordered to sign a declaration stating that they had had their attention drawn to the above mentioned paragraph and that they fully understood its implication so far as their personal responsibility was concerned.

(f) The Sindacos wished discussion and made an attempt to offer excuse but the S.C.A.O. maintained a strong front saying that simple fulfillment of the proclamation was all that was necessary.

(g) To ensure that the Sindacos were in a position to enforce authority troops were sent to parade the rendez-vous of the proposed meeting. A number of people had congregated in the village square but the meeting had been cancelled. At a later hours when the S.C.A.C. went himself to collect his C.A.O. who had gone there as observer, he was greeted with cheers and shouts of acclamation.

1.B OBSERVATIONS

Patriots (a) It would seem, very definitely, that official support for the Patriots in ELBA is a somewhat delicate question, although there are some, ready to fight anywhere.

Political (b) A pointer to the immediate political situation can perhaps be found in the following:-

(i) On the one hand there are all the unemployed industrial workers who are confessedly communist in outlook.

(ii) On the other hand there is the conservative agricultural community, part of which is undoubtedly fascist and a great part of which, in the past, paid lip service to fascism.

(iii) Whatever may have been the political status of the latter (ii) they are all attacked as fascists by the former (i).

11525

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

(c) I am convinced, that as soon as AMG leaves ELBA, active communism, under the leadership of the National Committee of Liberation will, immediately endeavour to assume power.

(d) From information obtained locally it is deduced that of the island's population, the Communists and Fascists are about of equal number. If this assumption is correct, it would appear that a small body, with authority, should be able to maintain the balance.

A.M.G. (e) During my brief visit to the island I have been increasingly impressed with the efficiency with which Military Government has been implemented in the island and I have no hesitation in stating that the report by the S.C.A.O. at the recent monthly conferences and such other information as is available at HQ ACC does scant justice to his efforts or those of the other officers concerned.

Not only is the liaison with the French Military Garrison on a most friendly and co-operative basis but it is also obvious that a firm understanding exists with the islanders of whatever political persuasion.

Garrison (f) It is understood that the S.C.A.O. has put forward a recommendation that 100 Garrison Troops be sent when the hand-over takes place.

(g) Since discussing the foregoing (para f) with the S.C.A.O. agreement has been arrived at that, to maintain law and order efficiently, it is essential to divide the island into 3 areas (viz, at MARCIANA MARINA, PORTOFERRAIO, and RIO MARINA - Total 3 officers 150 men). Allied troops being unavailable, it is recommended that good Italian troops be sent to the island.

2. Italian personnel available for service.

(1) It seems there is a number of italians available for service. These are divided into 3 categories:-

(a) 1400 Italian nationals of service age who evaded Service for one reason or another and who are resident in ELBA.

11526

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

(b) 400 in a similar category to (a) but who are resident on the mainland.

(c) 230 who carried arms under German pressure and who deserted on the arrival of the Allies. In this category there are 12/20 individuals whose loyalty is in doubt.

(ii) The personnel mentioned in (a) (b) (c) above is not included in the official recorded island population and consequently a problem arises in regard to their welfare.

(iii) Most of these Italians have been issued with Ration cards but cannot buy AMG rations. Some time ago they were supported by the inhabitants, but now, in view of the reduced ration, steps are being taken to see that all are in possession of Ration cards and also to grant relief at the rate of 4 Lire per diem (Present AMG ration costs only 2 Lire per diem - ECLSA scale of relief is 8 Lire for the head of a family, 4 for others).

OBSERVATION.

The foregoing would appear a simple and satisfactory solution to the problem for the moment.

3. CIVILIAN RELIEF

(i) In regard to civilian relief a decree had been issued and a scheme is in force in the 8 Communes.

(ii) In each commune a committee of 4 is formed comprised of the Doctor, Curé, a workmen and a woman.

(iii) These committees scrutinise and agree the lists of persons requiring relief.

(iv) These committees are, in turn, responsible to a central finance committee which is comprised of the 8 Sindacos who are not permitted to serve on the relief committees.

11527

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

4. Communications.

The question of communications has been enquired into and is being taken up with the various HQs concerned.

F. G. GILLETT
Major,
5 Innis D.G.

Distribution:

V. President Political Section.
Executive Commissioner.
Civil Affairs Branch.
Patriots Branch
M.M.I.A.
Regional Commissioner - Region VIII
S.C.A.C. - MLBA
File.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

69

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
Navy Sub-Commission
APO 394

NSC/830

10 September 1944.

From: Navy Sub-Commission, Hq, ACC.
To : Army Sub-Commission, Hq, ACC.

Subject: Army Screening Group.

1. The Ministry of Marine requests permission to send a group of officers to Florence to muster and check Italian Naval personnel there, to operate similarly to the group said to have been authorized for Italian Army personnel.

2. Confirmation is requested as to whether subject group was sent as stated above.

H. W. ZIROLI,
Commodore, U. S. Navy,
for Chief, Navy Sub-Commission, ACC

C-5 (I)

Subject answer (the correct one) is NO.

Make answer that no Italian army Screening det was sent to FLORENCE

633

C. 2 12/9

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

68 Folder File

Unclassified Radio

From: MMIA

To : MMIA LO Rear 8 Army.

TOO 09 1500 B

THI 09 9 B

SD 1409 (.) Confidential (.) Subject is Col SANFUCCIS retiot screening detachment with Hq 8 Army (.) SANFUCCI reports 8 Army will NOT allow him to screen NORTH of the line CIVITA NOVA - ORVIETO and have sent his detachment away (.) Request you visit Main 8 Army and find out true position

---

May be sent as WRITTEN by any means except ( ) wireless.

Must be sent IN CLEAR if liable to interception.

Priority

(Routine)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

MINISTERO DELLA GUERRA
UFFICIO TELEGRAFICO

Fonogramma in partenza

Roma, li 194

Mittente :

Destinatario : DIRECOMILES
et conoscenza:
SOTTOCOMMISSIONE ESERCITO A.C.C.
(rif.fogl.SD/1355 del 30/8/44)

N. STAMAGGIORE ORDINAMENTO
CORSETI Caserma Bianchi

ROMA (fono
ROMA (a mano
P.M. 151(a mano)
P.M. 151(fono)

GUERRA COMMISSARIATO N.9321 /S/1 alt DESTINATARIO DIRECOMILES ET CONOSCENZA SOTTOCOMMISSIONE ESERCITO A.C.C. ET STAMAGGIORE ORDINAMENTO ET CORSETI ALT STAMAGGIORE ORDINAMENTO HABET COMUNICATO CHE SOTTOCOMMISSIONE ESERCITO AUTORIZZA AUMENTO 12 UNITA' ORGANICO CORSETI ALT COTESTA DIRECOMILES IMPARTISCA DISPOSIZIONI VIVERIMILES ROMA PER DISTRIBUZIONE AI CORSETI DODICI RAZIONI IN PIU' RISPETTO FORZA PRECEDENTEMENTE AUTORIZZATA ALT PRO.MINISTRO GUERRA PELLICRA

120080944

Il Direttore Capo Divisione II.

Ricevuta

N.

ora di a

Bollo lineare dell'Ufficio che emette il fonogramma

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Fonogramma in partenza

Roma, li 194

Bollo e data dell'ufficio fonogrammi

TS/G/19.

Ricevuta del fonogramma

N. di protocollo

ora di accettazione

Bollo lineare dell'Ufficio che emette il fonogramma

ZIONE ESERCITO A.C.C.
Ogl.SD/1355 del 30/8/44)
ORDINAMENTO
Panorma Bisnchi

ROMA (fono
ROMA (a mano
P.M. 151(a mano)
P.M. 151(fono)

MATO N.9321 /S/1 alt DESTINATARIO DIRAMILES ET CONO
MISSIONE ESERCITO A.C.C. ET STAMAGGIORE ORDINAMENTO ET
MAGGIORE ORDINAMENTO HABET COMUNICATO CHE SOTTOCOMMISSIONE
ZA AUMENTO 12 UNITA' ORGANICO CERSETI AIT COTESTA
RTISCA DISPOSIZIONI VIVERIALES ROMA PER DISTRIBUZIONE
CI RAZIONI IN PIU' RICEVUTO FORZA PRECEDENTEMENTE
PROMISTRO GUERRA PELLICRA

Il Direttore Capo Divisione
Comm.

Ro/gr.

STATO MAGGIORE REGIO ESERCITO
UFFICIO ORDINAMENTO E MOBILITAZIONE
- Sezione Mobilitazione -

e4= 6278 /Mob

2 - 7 - 8 1944.

FONOGRAMMA A MANO

AT SOTTOCOMMISSIONE ESERCITO A.C.C.

****

FILE
Declassified 8/9

Stamaggiore Mobilitazione N° 6554/Mob. punto Riferimento foglio SD/2 in data 26 luglio u.s. di codesta Sottocommissione punto

Sono state impartite disposizioni affinché nella giornata di domani 8 corrente si presenti at comando A.C.C. il sottonotato personale destinato a completare organico comando A.C.C. (:)

- n° 4 ufficiali
- " 68 graduati et militari di truppa punto

Riserva di comunicazioni circa i rimanenti tre ufficiali et 22 sottufficiali punto

Pregasi disporre affinché personale che risulterà esuberante in seguito at presente assegnazione, venga avviato al comando "Cerseti" per il successivo impiego punto Stamaggiore Mobilitazione = 070944 =

S.M.R.E. - UFF. ORD. e MOB.

P. C. C.
IL TEN.COL.in s.S.M.CAPO SEZIONE
(F.Dibitonto)

Di Bitonto

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Stamaggiore Mobilitazione N° 6554/Mob. punto Riferimento foglio SD/2 in data 26 luglio u.s. di codesta Sottocommissione punto

Sono state impartite disposizioni affinché nella giornata di domani 8 corrente si presenti at comando A.C.C. il sottonotato personale destinato a completare organico comando A.C.C. (:)

- n° 4 ufficiali
- " 68 graduati et militari di truppa punto

Riserva di comunicazioni circa i rimanenti tre ufficiali et 22 sottufficiali punto

Pregasi disporre affinché personale che risulterà esuberante in seguito at presente assegnazione, venga avviato al comando "Cerseti" per il successivo impiego punto Stamaggiore Mobilitazione = 070944 =

P. C. C.
IL TEN.COL.in s.S.M.CAPO SEZIONE
(F.Dibitonto)

Dibitonto

Only 4 offrs & P. offrs in last report
Matter is in hand
G-2
10
7.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

N/pe.

64

STATO MAGGIORE REGIO ESERCITO
- Ufficio Operazioni -

MIAI
FILE REF.
Date Rec'd 8/9

N. 9401 OP. di prot. P.M. 151, li 1 settembre 1944

OGGETTO: campi raccolta per patrioti.

Collecting camps for Patriots

AL COMANDO TRUPPE ITALIANE 8ª ARMATA P.M.16
e, per conoscenza:

ALLA M.M.I.A.-Sottocommissione Esercito ROMA
(per Maggiore BAUMANN)

1) - Il "Patriots Branch" del Quartiere Generale dell'A.C.C. in Roma ha stabilito di costituire 7 campi di raccolta per i patrioti delle zone finora liberate.
Il Ten. Di Loreto, dell'esercito americano, incaricato della costituzione di detti campi ha richiesto, per il loro funzionamento il seguente personale italiano :

- 7 ufficiali
- 7 sottufficiali
- 7 graduati
- 28 militari di truppa.

2) - La M.M.I.A. - Sottocommissione dell'Esercito interessata in merito ha fatto sapere che per ora non vi è possibilità di avere l'autorizzazione per l'invio da altre zone del personale occorrente.

3) - Trattandosi di questione di particolare necessità sarebbe opportuno che codesto comando, valendosi anche dell'opera del Col.Moriarty, si interessasse presso l'8ª armata inglese per ottenere che il personale occorrente venga tratto dai reparti italiani da questa dipendenti.

4) - Si confida nella fattiva collaborazione di codesto Comando per la favorevole risoluzione della questione.=

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1) - Il "Patriots Branch" del Quartiere Generale dell'A.C.C. in Roma ha stabilito di costituire 7 campi di raccolta per i patrioti delle zone finora liberate.

Il Ten. Di Loreto, dell'esercito americano, incaricato della costituzione di detti campi ha richiesto, per il loro funzionamento il seguente personale italiano :

- 7 ufficiali
- 7 sottufficiali
- 7 graduati
- 28 militari di truppa.

2) - La M.M.I.A. - Sottocommissione dell'Esercito interessata in merito ha fatto sapere che per ora non vi è possibilità di avere l'autorizzazione per l'invio da altre zone del personale occorrente.

3) - Trattandosi di questione di particolare necessità sarebbe opportuno che codesto comando, valendosi anche dell'opera del Col.Moriarty, si interessasse presso l'8^ armata inglese per ottenere che il personale occorrente venga tratto dai reparti italiani da questa dipendenti.

4) - Si confida nella fattiva collaborazione di codesto Comando per la favorevole risoluzione della questione.=

Lea Fo 75

629

IL GENERALE ADDETTO
-Alessandro Santi-

P.C.C.
TEN.COLONNELLO in s.S.M.
Capo Ufficio Operazioni-
(Piero Sampò)

Stato Maggiore Regio Esercito * Ufficio Operazioni

GII
This is OK and
after with GOC
interviews -
discussed with
Maj DRAPER (Public
Safety Col

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

TS/6/19. 2x D 673

From: MMIA

To: MMIA LO 60 SUB AREA
SPEC War Ministry
MMIA LO Rome 8 Army
MMIA LO DISTONE
MMIA LO DISTOW

SS 1397 (.) Confidential (.) Ref your 21473 of 4 AGUST not to all (.)

No objection to move of CIESSA from CHIETI to MACERATA providing

DISTONE agreed.

May be sent as TELEX by any means except ( ) wireless.

Must be sent IN CLEAR if liable to interception.

Priority

( )

628

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

LR4 = MEAN •3-- 459 IMPORTANT A/MEBW

TO MMIA (ROME)

FROM MMIA

LO 60 SUB AREA

GR 13[illegible]4 BT

JB/73 RESTRICTED •

DELEGAZIONE A REQUESTS AUTHORITY

FOR MOV OF CERSA FROM CHIETI

TO MACERATA BT

TIM 041450

~~MEPTH 365 PIP A/MEBW~~

LO ~~60 1324~~

→ /73/ ~~DELEGAZIONE CERSA CHIETI MACERATA~~

~~SENT~~ HY

ELS MMIA

7586 2/5 62

MMIA FILE REF Date Rec'd 5 9

2.1c Can see no MMIA objection. Will ask AAI if they agree. G.2

Rels

Copy to

Copy to

UK

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

CRU/gal
WX2 525.

2 B
H Dept

Title TS/G/19
6

Administrative Section,
Allied Control Commission

3 Sept 44.

D

Dear General

Thank you for your letter TS/G/19 dated 1 Sept. This matter is being dealt with by RC & M Section and I am passing your letter on to Brig Lush.

Yours sincerely

G. R. Hyslop

Major General L. Browning, CB, CBE, MC,
Director, Army Sub-Commission.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

File

60

Army Sub Commission (MMIA)
H.Q. A.C.C.
R O M E.
TS/G/19
Sep 44

Minister for War

SUBJECT:- Duties of CERSETI Detachments

Reference your 12295/C.A. of 24 August.

1. You have previously been authorised to send a detachment with each Army to discover, inventory and safegunrd Italian Army property.

2. The CERSETI Detachments should have sufficient work to do if they do the personnel screening job properly. If they do not have sufficient to do the strength should be cut down. Of course, if they incidentally find any Italian Army property, they should take care of it until they can turn it over to the property Detachments, and should be instructed to do so, but they should not be diverted from the primary work they were sent to perform.

3. If you find that the property Detachments authorised are not sufficient to perform the work, your proposals will be considered by MMIA and higher authority.

AEC

Major General
Army Sub Commission ACC
M M I A

See Folio 74.

59

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
APO 394.

REFERENCE: 16080/1/G-1. 2 Sept 44.

SUBJECT: Italian Military Drivers.

TO: H.Q. Comdt.

G
19
Date Recd 3191

Reference your HQC/5/4 of 24 Aug 44.

1. The under mentioned Italian soldiers, recently returned by Region VIII, should be despatched to CHRISTI, CASERINA BIANCHI, Via Nomentana, Rome. The above named has been notified to this effect.

Cpl.Mag.	NATALE.	Nicolo
Pte.	GESUE.	Lelio
"	BALDIERA.	Amedeo
"	AMBROSINE.	Giuseppe
"	LUSINI.	Giorgio
"	DRIEVI.	Antonio
"	BRUNCOLI.	Antonio
"	LACAITA.	Giacomo
"	MONTATO.	Cosimo
"	TARABELLI.	Santo

2. Please report to this office the date the men are despatched.

FOR THE ESTABLISHMENTS OFFICER.

G. Pains Capt

J.L.JONES,
Lt-Col.
G-1 (B).

RS.

Copy to: Army Sub-Commission (MMIA).
G(L), MMIA.

MMI 3/9

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

CASERMA SIACCHI, Via Nazionale, Rome. The above named has been notified to this effect.

Cpl.Mag.	NATALE.	Nicolo
Pte.	CESUE.	Lelio
"	BALDINRA.	Amedeo
"	AMBROSINE.	Giuseppe
"	LUNINI.	Giorgio
"	DENEVI.	Antonio
"	BRUNCOLI.	Antonio
"	LACAITA.	Giacomo
"	MONTATO.	Cosimo
"	TARCELLI.	Santo

2. Please report to this office the date the men are despatched.

FOR THE ESTABLISHMENTS OFFICER.

G. Pam Capt

J.L.JONES,
Lt-Col.
G-1 (E).

RS.

Copy to: Army Sub-Commission (MMIA).
G(L), MMIA.

PWM 3/9

625

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

58

SUBJECT:- Partisans

Army Sub Commission (ACC)
H.Q. A.C.C.
R O I E.
TS/G/19
2 Sep 44

H.Q. A.A.I.

Ref our TS/G/19 of 28 Aug 44.

It is regretted that the report stated to be attached was omitted and it is forwarded herewith.

ABC

Major General
Army Sub Commission ACC
A A I A

SUBJECT: FLORENCE

TOP SECRET

Army Sub Commission (ACC)
MMIA

TO: Army Sub Commission (ACC)
Main H.Q.

FLORENCE
DO/H /16
23 Aug 44

587

Herewith my report on FLORENCE for the period 17-23 Aug 44.

2. MILITARY SITUATION

I arrived in FLORENCE on 17 Aug and found the military situation still very fluid. 71 Garrison HQ where I reported, situated South of the R. ARNO (see Appendix A and ITALY 10,000 Town Plan of FLORENCE) had been shelled two nights before and had sustained casualties. The Enemy, holding all the dominant heights North of the R ARNO, was shelling Route 2 by night and by day, and also the Bailey bridge over the river after dark. Patrol clashes Allies and Partisans/Enemy in the Canal area drew mortar fire and light shelling as far in as the centre of the City.

Sniping by Blackshirts or Enemy agents was not uncommon in the area of Piazza Cavour and was still fairly fierce on the outskirts of FLORENCE. The following day the Enemy made a slight withdrawal which eased the situation but which did not affect the zones covered by his mortar and shell fire within it.

The position which is the same at the time of writing this report would appear to be due to the fact that both the Enemy and ourselves are thin on the ground on the FLORENCE front, that the complete liberation of the city is dependent on pending operations, and that neither side wishes to be responsible for serious operations which might burden them with the responsibility of destroying the still undamaged part of the City.

3. Col PIACENTINI

I introduced Col PIACENTINI to OC 71 Garrison and also to Brigadier Firth the officer in charge of operations in the FLORENCE area.

It was agreed that he would be allowed to open an office as un-official representative of the Minister della Guerra, and carry out the following tasks. (i) Listing and examination of ex-regular army personnel not engaged in active operations with the partisans. (ii) Listing and examination of such personnel now serving with the partisans only after the latter had become non-operational and with the consent of the Allies. (iii) the listing of Italian war materiel available in FLORENCE provided that any information on this subject should be passed to the Garrison Commander for his decision as to it s immediate availability for the Partisans who were short of arms and munitions.

A suitable office is being found for Col PIACENTINI who also asked that the DISTRETTO MILITARE should be placed at the disposal of the Ministero della Guerra in order that its records might be preserved and that the soldiers families who had always drawn their pensions there might still continue to do so. I agreed with and recommended this request to Garrison HQ whilst making it perfectly clear to the Colonel and to everyone else concerned that it would be dealt with as a civilian concern and that anyone working there would be a civilian employee of the Ministero.

It is the ugliest building in FLORENCE and last night was hit by a shell.

I have told Col PIACENTINI that he should return to ROME on or about the last day of this month and that in the light of his report the Ministero would have to

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

NLS 94-43

following day the Enemy made a slight withdrawal which eased the situation but which did not affect the zones covered by his mortar and shell fire within it.

The position which is the same at the time of writing this report would appear to be due to the fact that both the Enemy and ourselves are thin on the ground on the FLORENCE front, that the complete liberation of the city is dependent on pending operations, and that neither side wishes to be responsible for serious operations which might burden them with the responsibility of destroying the still undamaged part of the City.

3. Col PIACENTINI

I introduced Col PIACENTINI to OC 71 Garrison and also to Brigadier Firth the officer in charge of operations in the FLORENCE area.

It was agreed that he would be allowed to open an office as un-official representative of the Minister della Guerra, and carry out the following tasks. (i) Listing and examination of ex-regular army personnel not engaged in active operations with the partisans. (ii) Listing and examination of such personnel now serving with the partisans only after the latter had become non-operational and with the consent of the Allies. (iii) the listing of Italian war materiel available in FLORENCE provided that any information on this subject should be passed to the Garrison Commander for his decision as to it s immediate availability for the Partisans who were short of arms and munitions.

A suitable office is being found for Col PIACENTINI who also asked that the DISTRETTO MILITARE should be placed at the disposal of the Ministero della Guerra in order that its records might be preserved and that the soldiers families who had always drawn their pensions there might still continue to do so. I agreed with and recommended this request to Garrison HQ whilst making it perfectly clear to the Colonel and to everyone else concerned that it would be dealt with as a civilian concern and that anyone working there would be a civilian employee of the Ministero.

It is the ugliest building in FLORENCE and last night was hit by a shell.

I have told Col PIACENTINI that he should return to ROME on or about the last day of this month and that in the light of his report the Ministero would have to ask AMMA for leave to send him back if his work was not completed.

4. ITALIAN WAR MATERIEL

So far Col PIACENTINI's search for Italian war material has drawn [redacted] plete blank. It is unlikely that any boots, clothing, arms, ammunition or cash will be recovered , but a few vehicles in varying state of decomposition have been located, also an Army workshop from which most of the tools and M.T. spares had been taken away. It is possible that with the withdrawal of the Enemy altogether from the FLORENCE area further M.T. materiel may become available. The Instituto Geografico Militare has produced some survey material which is now being collected and controlled by the Allied helped by an officer of the State Maggiore, and it is thought that the Instituto Chimico Farmeceutico which is at [redacted]EDI and still in German Hands may have some old stock left.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

5. PARTISANS

(a) Appendix B gives the chain of command for Partisan forces operating in the FLORENCE area, and Appendix C gives a summary of the work achieved by them.
(b) Probably in no single action up to date have the Partisans been used so directly to support our operations as in the case of our entry into FLORENCE where they have been working almost as an integral part of our armed forces, cleaning up snipers, supplying fighting patrols by day and by night, carrying out recces and collecting information.
(c) The City of FLORENCE Bands, although they have sometimes done well, obviously carry a lot of passengers in their ranks. The elements of the ARNO Div and the MOSSELLI Bdes which fought their way into the City had more stuffing to them, were better armed (partly with Allied equipment dropped by parachute in the mountains) and have given better results.
(d) Casualties are notably high — far higher than those suffered by Allied troops taking part in those operations over the same period.
(e) Under an able and respected commander, Lt Col NICOLI, the operational Partisans have given first rate results and everyone is pleased with them from GOC 13 Corps downwards.
(f) They have a sufficiently high morale and esprit de corps to constitute a menace to peace and order unless they are carefully and sensibly handled from the moment that they cease to be operational and are asked to hand in their arms by AMG.
(g) The best fighting material in their ranks is probably the communist element and it is difficult to see how such an element enroled into the Italian Army (if it wished to be enroled) would be able to become an integral and disciplined part of it.
(h) Since the operations in the FLORENCE area are not yet over I have nothing to report on the demobilisation and disarming of the Partisans North of the R ARNO. Those South of it gave up their arms without any trouble but these were then given to the Partisans still fighting. My impression is that AMG officers responsible for disarming Partisans must rely entirely on their leaders for information and discipline and that as few people except the Partisans themselves know what Allied arms were dropped over them by parachute or what Italian arms they were able to acquire, it is likely that a high percentage of the arms now held by them will be given up when their operational functions cease.
(i) The Screening Commission and the War Materiel Disposal Detachment attached to 8 Army have not yet put in an appearance here which perhaps is just as well.
(j) 5 Army is reported to be taking over FLORENCE from 8 Army.

6. CONCLUSIONS

(i) Where the German has plenty of time to carry off Italian war material from a large city he never fails to do so. There were said to have been large stocks of boots in the City until quite recently.

Furthermore since a certain number of the Partisans are ex regular army or carabinieri it is not difficult for them to loot barracks or armouries. The total Italian war material therefore likely to be available on our arrival is notlikely to be very great unless the Allied advance is rapid.
(ii) The problem of the Partisans, from the point of view of AMG/ACC and MMIA is liable to become acute as we go North because:-
(a) they are fighting better, beeing more useful to the Allied War effort and will therefore expect better treatment.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

WO 204/5455

(e) Under an able and respected commander, Lt Col NICOLI, the operational Partisans have given first rate results and everyone is pleased with them from GOC 13 Corps downwards.
(f) They have a sufficiently high morale and esprit de corps to constitute a menace to peace and order unless they are carefully and sensibly handled from the moment that they cease to be operational and are asked to hand in their arms by AMG.
(g) The best fighting materiel in their ranks is probably the communist element and it is difficult to see how such an element enroled into the Italian Army (if it wished to be enroled) would be able to become an integral and disciplined part of it.
(h) Since the operations in the FLORENCE area are not yet over I have nothing to report on the demobilisation and disarming of the Partisans North of the R ARNO. Those South of it gave up their arms without any trouble but these were then given to the Partisans still fighting. My impression is that AMG officers responsible for disarming Partisans must rely entirely on their leaders for information and discipline and that as few people except the Partisans themselves know what Allied arms were dropped over them by parachute or what Italian arms they were ablt to acquire, it is likely that a high percentage of the arms now held by them will be given up when their operational functions cease.
(i) The Screening Commission and the War Materiel Disposal Detachment attached to 8 Army have not yet put in an appearance here which perhaps is just as well.
(j) 5 Army is reported to be taking over FLORENCE from 8 Army.

6. CONCLUSIONS

(i) Where the German has plenty of time to carry off Italian war materiel from a large city he never fails to do so. There were said to have been large stocks of boots in the City until quite recently.
Furthermore since a certain number of the Partisans are ex regular army or carabinieri it is not difficult for them to loot barracks or armouries. The total Italian war materiel therefore likely to be available on our arrival is notlikely to be very great unless the Allied advance is rapid.
(ii) The problem of the Partisans, from the point of view of AMG/ACC and MMIA is liable to become acute as we go North because:-
(a) they are fighting better, beeing more useful to the Allied War effort and will therefore expect better treatment.
(b) the movement as a whole is well organised, and "Old Comrades" associations may easily grow up with political/military background and programme. The communists are the best organised and disciplined of the Partisans and may try to form separate "Old Comrades" unions of their own.
(c) it is too early to know what percentage of arms they were handing in and what withholding. I am of the opinion that harassed AMG officers must trust Partisans leaders who will therefore hand in whatever they feel inclined to according to their lights.
(d) such partisan spirit is not conducive to military discipline and I feel sure that there would be too much mistrust on the part of both the Italian Army and the leftist partisans to make a large scale enrolment possible even if it was required.
(e) although further North small regular army units are working as Partisans in the FLORENCE area the percentage of ex regulars is not likely to exceed 15% -- but this is my guess.

822

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785080

(f) In the light of events I do not consider that my mission here or that of Col PIACENTINI was essential, but I do feel that in all the big towns that we come to during the course of our advance the old Italian Army has so many interests in the form of pensions, records, property, ex officers etc that it would be in the interests of everybody to let them have some representative on the spot. Furthermore if there is any likelyhood of Italian war materiel being discovered unless MMIA and Italian Army interests are represented early on in the proceedings there will be very little hope of recovering any of it.

7. RECOMMENDATIONS.

(i) The question of Col PIACENTINI's return here should be settled when the Ministero raise the question.

(ii) The question of whether to send an MMIA and Ministero representative to big Towns such as MILAN, TURIN, GENOA and VENICE after their capture shouldbe considered, when the time comes, on its merits.

(iii) The Ministero della Guerra is almost certain to ask to operate Distretti Militari in the large towns we come to as civilian offices for the maintainance of records and the payment of pensions. This is a policy decision but I do not see any objection to it.

H.A.C. HOWARD

Lt Col
Coldstream Guards
Military Mission to the Italian Army

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

H.A.C. HOWARD

Lt Col
Coldstream Guards
Military Mission to the Italian Army

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

COPY

Appendix "C"

PATRIOT ACTIVITY FLORENCE
AREA

1. FIRST PHASE

The CLN (Comitato Liberazione Nazionale) started controlling all Partisan activities in the FLORENCE area about middle of May. It was then in touch with AAI by W/T and its military executive was then, and is now Col NICOLI. The most important contribution of the Partisans to the Allied cause at this time was a negative one in that they prevented the Enemy making full use of the Fascist Republicans for whom the Partisans were a match. Their strength was then about 3,000 of whom only 1,500 were armed, and they belonged to all Political parties, but the majority were either Communists or Party of Action. Other activities included the liquidation of marked men, the maintenance of communications with the South and sabotage. At the request of the Allies they shot VOLPINI who had maltreated Allied prisoners of war, as a result of which 17 Partisans were caught and shot.

2. SECOND PHASE

At the beginning of August Maj McIntosh No 1 Special Force arrived on the South bank of the R. ARNO and established contact with the CLN, and with Col NICOLI, actually crossing over the other side of the river into German occupied FLORENCE under heavy Partisan escort. From then on he virtually directed operational Partisan activities according to calls made upon them by the Allied military commander, Brig FIRTH.

It was decided to move into FLORENCE and through the enemy lines elements of the ARNO Div (500) and the MASSERAI Bdes (2 - 300) who were engaged operationally elsewhere on the front. After considerable casualties in getting through (one unit started 80 strong and arrived with only 20 men) these new units which were better armed and equipped with Allied material, moved into the line with the old city bands.

The City was then divided into four sectors, each with its allocation of Partisan units responsible for the collection of information, communications, fighting patrols, reconaissances, and the elimination of Enemy agents and snipers. Between the 11 and 20 Aug the Patriots in the FLORENCE area had about 160 killed and 350 wounded. The total number of men engaged during this period cannot greatly have exceeded 1,500.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Army Group was then about 5,000 of whom only 1,500 were armed, and they belonged to all Political parties, but the majority were either Communists or Party of Action. Other activities included the liquidation of marked men, the maintenance of communications with the South and sabotage. At the request of the Allies they shot VOLPINI who had maltreated Allied prisoners of war, as a result of which 17 Partisans were caught and shot.

2. SECOND PHASE

At the beginning of August Maj McIntosh No 1 Special Force arrived on the South bank of the R. ARNO and established contact with the CLN, and with Col NICOLI, actually crossing over the other side of the river into German occupied FLORENCE under heavy Partisan escort. From then on he virtually directed operational Partisan activities according to calls made upon them by the Allied military commander, Brig FINTH.

It was decided to move into FLORENCE and through the enemy lines elements of the ARNO Div (500) and the ROSSELLI Bdes (2 - 300) who were engaged operationally elsewhere on the front. After considerable casualties in getting through (one unit started 80 strong and arrived with only 20 men) these new units which were better armed and equipped with Allied material, moved into the line with the old city bands.

The City was then divided into four sectors, each with its allocation of Partisan units responsible for the collection of information, communications, fighting patrols, reconaissances, and the elimination of Enemy agents and snipers. Between the 11 and 20 Aug the Patriots in the FLORENCE area had about 160 killed and 350 wounded. The total number of men engaged during this period cannot greatly have exceeded 1,500.

Sources :- Maj McIntosh
Col Nicoli
I ICU
HMB

620

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SD/19

56

Subject:- Return of Civilians to their Homes

Army Sub Commission (MMIA)
HQ ACC
ROME
TS/C/19
1 Sep 44.

D

My dear

1. I feel I must state my views in connection with ACC letter 75/470/CAA/OO 383.7 dated 26 Aug.

2. As you know, I said I felt it my duty to oppose this use of 93k soldiers for civilian transit camps on military grounds (see my TS/C/19 dated 12 Aug). But there are other aspects also, as follows.

3. The problem is not that this mass migration should be controlled but who should control it.

4. (a) We have handed over King's ITALY to the Italians and it is thus the job of the Italian civil government to control, under the direction of ACC.

(b) The "first line" of control and execution of law and order is the Carabinieri, working presumably with the civil authorities.

(c) The "force" you consider necessary must first be provided by the Carabinieri. To say that only the army can control is to admit government and Carabinieri impotence. Surely this is not admitted, though it is really the basis of your argument ? Moreover, it seems to me politically undesirable to use the Army for this purpose. Any difficulties, lack of success or unpleasantness will be blamed on the Army.

5. (a) You may say that you have not enough Carabinieri, having only about 44000 out of your ceiling of 59000.

(b) My answer is that you can accept (temporarily, if necessary) thousands of ex-officers and soldiers now demobilised. These have been trained in authority. They can be armed and if drafted into the Carabinieri can draw rations and wear uniform or alternatively an arm band like the ROME extra police. The Carabinieri proper can be in command everywhere, with this extra accepted personnel as their assistants. If you do not want to enroll these extras into the Carabinieri you can accept them temporarily on special rates of pay etc. for these transit camps.

(c) Surely all you have to say to the various Prefects is "Produce a transit camp, establishment X at place Y to take Z refugees by A day". If they cannot do this, get other Prefects who can &

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

3. The problem is not that this mass migration should be controlled but who should control it.

4. (a) We have handed over King's ITALY to the Italians and it is thus the job of the Italian civil government to control, under the direction of ACC.

(b) The "first line" of control and execution of law and order is the Carabinieri, working presumably with the civil authorities.

(c) The "force" you consider necessary must first be provided by the Carabinieri. To say that only the army can control is to admit government and Carabinieri impotence. Surely this is not admitted, though it is really the basis of your argument ? Moreover, it seems to me politically undesirable to use the Army for this purpose. Any difficulties, lack of success or unpleasantness will be blamed on the Army.

5. (a) You may say that you have not enough Carabinieri, having only about 44000 out of your ceiling of 55000.

(b) My answer is that you can accept (temporarily, if necessary) thousands of ex-officers and soldiers now demobilised. These have been trained in authority. They can be armed and if drafted into the Carabinieri can draw rations and wear uniform or alternatively an arm band like the ROME extra police. The Carabinieri proper can be in command everywhere, with this extra accepted personnel as their assistants. If you do not want to enroll these extras into the Carabinieri you can accept them temporarily on special rates of pay etc. for these transit camps.

(c) Surely all you have to say to the various Prefects is "Produce a transit camp, establishment X at place Y to take Z refugees by A day". If they cannot do this, get other Prefects who can !

6. This matter raises the whole question of the Carabinieri. Frankly I am doubtful if this Corps is organised properly and economically, and thus pulling its full weight. Do you need 3500 Carabinieri in ROME ? or 707 in CORSICA ? Carabinieri are not used for guarding military installations; we have soldier guard units for this.

7. (a) What I feel is required (perhaps you are doing it already) is a complete analysis and investigation into the whole of the Carabinieri duties and distribution.

(b) This obviously involves:-

(i) Securing accurate data as regards numbers and distribution.

(ii) analysis of the importance of the various areas.

(iii) Analysis of the actual duties, the period of duty per day, the number of reliefs necessary and the provision of reserves for emergency use as required.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

(iv) the allotment of totals per area within the ceiling of 55000, together with the issue of a policy letter.

6. The Italian idea of security is to have masses of men laying about in heaps ! Our idea is that a few energetic men with mobile patrols and reserves give better control.

9. As I have said many times " We must all cut our coat according to our cloth". The Army is doing so, with great difficulty and a much reduced ceiling. I feel that you should and should be able to do so also, if the Carabinieri were really well organised and redistributed and if the Italian government does its job instead of throwing up its hands and passing the baby to the Army !

Yours

L. B.

Brigadier G.R. BRIDGES
V.P. Administrative Section AGO.

COPY to Brigadier COOPER
DGS(SD) HQ AAI

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785080

to the Army !

Yours

L. B.

Brigadier G.H. BRUCE
V.P. Administrative Section AOC.

copy to Brigadier CLOSTER
DOS(SD) HQ AAI

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

TS/G/19 file
30 Nov 55

URGENT FLASH

To:- Adelaide

Date

From:- Adelaide

TEI

SD1355

(.) RESTRICTED (.) Authority is granted for employment by CHRIST of twelve additional personnel within ceiling of category (1) of appx 'A' of MEIA letter C/E/1/P of 15 Aug (.) This increases personnel attached CHRIST for recruiting in MEIA from twenty to thirty-two.

May be sent as RESTRICTED by any means except ( ) wireless.

Must be sent IN CIPHER if liable to interception.

Priority.

Copy Maj. [illegible]
S.T.

Fil

SECRET.

Subject:- Partisans.

Army Sub Commission, MMIA.
H.Q. A.C.C. 54

ROME.

28 T2/2/19.
Aug. 44.

To :- H.Q. A.A.I.

1. Herewith an interesting report from Lieut-Col. Hon. H.A.C. HOWARD, my L.O. with No. 1 District.

2. As regards his remarks on PARTISANS:-

(a) Only about 1 in 10 volunteer for actual fighting the Germans. I think we will be able to absorb the % quite easily in the new "Combat Groups."

(b) I also believe there are a great many "passengers" in the partisan ranks.

(c) It may be impossible to prevent the partisans, forming themselves into "old comrades' associations" if these are <u>quiescibly</u> organised on a "remembrance" and non-military basis.

There is, however, obviously a danger in this and it might be advisable to say <u>now</u> firmly that <u>during the war</u> no such associations based on a military grouping are permitted.

(d) As regards report para 5(G) we enlist volunteers irrespective of party politics. M. of W. have issued an instruction (circular 7850/I dated 25th. May) saying that the Army is above party.

3. As regards the matter of listing and guarding military real estate and equipment, continuing the payment of pensions and keeping the records:-

(a) We have told M. of W. that all this must be on a civilian basis as we cannot afford to have a large number of such H.Q. dissipating regular troops within the ceiling. This should continue, I think.

(b) I consider there is no objection to M. of W. sending a (regular) representative (such as Col. BLACKBURN) on a visit to large places such as MILAN, TURIN etc. to get the "form" there, reganise the civilian lay-out as regards the above aspects and return to M. of W.

(c) Later, presumably when we overrun <u>all</u> ITALY, we will have to consider a complete layout of Italian H.Qs for all ITALY, on the basis

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

"Combat Groups."

(b) I also believe there are a great many "passengers" in the partisan ranks.

(c) It may be impossible to prevent the partisans, forming themselves into "old comrades' associations" if these are ostensibly organised on a "remembrance" and non-military basis.

There is, however, obviously a danger in this and it might be advisable to say now finaly that during the war no such associations based on a military grouping are permitted.

(d) As regards report para 5(c) we enlist volunteers irrespective of party politics. M. of W. have issued an instruction (circular 7850/1 dated 25th. May) saying that the Army is above party.

3. As regards the matter of listing and guarding military real estate and equipment, continuing the payment of pensions and keeping the records:-

(a) We have told M. of W. that all this must be on a civilian basis as we cannot afford to have a large number of such H.Q. dissipating regular troops within the ceiling. This should continue, I think.

(b) I consider there is no objection to M. of W. sending a (regular) representative (such as Col. PLACENTIA) on a visit to large places such as MILAN, TURIN etc. to get the "form" there, reganise the civilian lay-out as regards the above aspects and return to M. of W.

(c) Later, presumably when we overrun all ITALY, we will have to consider a complete layout of Italian H.Qs for all ITALY, on the basis of what parts we use and where Italians troops are being used.

4. Would you let me have your views on the above.

2. B.

Major General.
Army Sub Comm. A.C.C.

615

Sp.LB.

Copy to:- Patriot Branch, A.C.C.).

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1558

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

C

C

MMIA

53

D

FILE REF 75/G/19
Date Recd 24

Ref: 75/479/GA.
A/GS. 383.7

26th August 1944.

SUBJECT: Return of Civilians to their Homes.

TO : Headquarters,
Allied Armies in Italy,
C. M. F.

31

1. I refer to this HQ letter Ref: 75/ dated 1.August.44.

2. The Italian Government has been approached on the lines of this letter and are formulating a plan for the implementation of the decision to return agriculturists to their homes.

3. The Italian Government state, and I agree with them, that it would be impossible to set up rapidly the organisation necessary with civilians. The Carabinieri are fully employed in preserving law and order. The Italian Government has submitted a request for 2½ effectives from the Italian Army in order to man the transit points mentioned in para.4 of my letter. These transit points will be the key to the smooth and rapid working of the organisation envisaged and they consider that these cannot be maintained without military discipline and organisation.

4. I have approached the C.C.C., M.M.I.A. who opposes the removal of these men to deal with civilian refugees and is unwilling to take up the matter with you in view of your 1605/50/56/G(SD1) dated 24.July.

5. I wish to urge in the strongest possible manner that these effectives from the Italian Army be provided.

6. In making the decision that the repatriation of agriculturists should commence when the plans of the Italian Government were prepared and the organisation was ready to carry them out, I had the following considerations in mind:-

(a) The Allies are importing food into Italy. Great areas of fare land are lying untilled. Their rehabilitation will save Allied shipping and supplies.

(b) The urge of great masses of people to move home can only be restricted by employing regularised movement. This necessitates the use of force. Such force involves the employment of resources including men and transport.

615

11559

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

(c) Unauthorised mass migration must create disorder and affect Allied lines of Communication. This has been brought to my notice forcibly by your own Headquarters, by A.F.H.Q. and by several Regional Commissioners, who have commented on the serious effects which this uncontrolled movement is creating.

7. The best method of restricting this mass migration is to initiate a regular controlled flow of movement. I am satisfied that the Italian Government can do this provided, and only provided, that they are furnished with the troops for which they have asked.

8. I fully appreciate the strict necessity of employing the Italian Army for military matters, and military matters only. I submit, however, that this is a matter which affects not only the Italian but the Allied military effort. I cannot emphasise too greatly the dangers of uncontrolled movement of a quarter of a million people. It must lead to disorder. It can be prevented. I submit that the provision of 93 men from the Italian Army requested by the Italian Government is a small price to pay for the avoidance of these dangers.

9. An early decision is necessary. We cannot have a repetition of 2000 refugees crowded in a disorderly and unhealthy mass on Naples Station. We cannot use trains loaded with military supplies being over-loaded with returning refugees. We cannot have uncontrolled migration into devastated areas of hungry and homeless people.

10. I would ask, therefore, that the provision of the troops asked for by the Italian Government be made at the earliest possible moment in order that the Italian Government may set about its task of proper control of a potentially very dangerous situation.

Hq ACC Sec'y Gen.
DISPATCHED
Date/Time 27 Aug 1400
via HQ
USFET

HARRY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

Copy to: G-5, AFHQ
MMA,
Italian Refugee Branch

1560

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ACC

10000 | 120 | 1053
(1 or 2 folders)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

10000 | 120 | 1053
(2 of 2 folders)

56 | 19 Collection of Personnel
Opened July 30, 1944. Closed Jan. 5, 1945
July 1944 - Jan. 1945

TU/ba.

TS G/19

Date Recd 25 8

MINISTERO DELLA GUERRA

GABINETTO

N. di prot. 12295/C.A. P.M.107 11 agosto 194

OGGETTO Compiti dei distaccamenti Cerseti n. 1 - 2 - 3

~~Tasks of~~ Duties of Cerseti Detachments

ALLA ARMY SUB COMMISSIONE A.C.C.

ROMA

TS 1-2-3

91 del Totale

Con lettera G/19 del 23 luglio u.s. codesta A.S.C. autorizzò la costituzione di tre distaccamenti avanzati di Cerseti (1°-2°-3°) destinati ad arruolare volontari da immettere nelle formazioni combattenti italiane.

Viene ravvisata, ora, la convenienza di affidare a tali distaccamenti anche il compito di censire e disporre per la custodia dei materiali di pertinenza dell'amministrazione militare recuperabili nelle zone via via liberate, nonchè quello - possibilmente - di censire il personale militare recuperato nelle zone avanzate.

La convenienza di devolvere ai distaccamenti n. 1 - 2 - 3 anche i compiti suddetti ed in particolare quello relativo ai materiali militari deriva dalla opportunità di agire con tempestività nei riguardi del recupero dei beni dell'amministrazione onde evitare che la maggior parte di essi - rimasti incustoditi - vada dispersa in seguito a sottrazioni e danneggiamenti.

Prego codesta A.S.C. di voler considerare quanto sopra al fine di una soluzione della questione nel senso desiderato.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ALLA ARMY SUB COMMISSIONE A.C.C.

ROMA

91 del 7-8-43

Con lettera G/19 del 23 luglio u.s. codesta A.S.C. autorizzò la costituzione di tre distaccamenti avanzati di Cerseti (1°-2°-3°) destinati ad arruolare volontari da immettere nelle formazioni combattenti italiane.

Viene ravvisata, ora, la convenienza di affidare a tali distaccamenti anche il compito di censire e disporre per la custodia dei materiali di pertinenza dell'amministrazione militare recuperabili nelle zone via via liberate, nonchè quello - possibilmente - di censire il personale militare recuperato nelle zone avanzate.

La convenienza di devolvere ai distaccamenti n. 1 - 2 - 3 anche i compiti suddetti ed in particolare quello relativo ai materiali militari deriva dalla opportunità di agire con tempestività nei riguardi del recupero dei beni dell'amministrazione onde evitare che la maggior parte di essi - rimasti incustoditi - vada dispersa in seguito a sottrazioni e danneggiamenti.

Prego codesta A.S.C. di voler considerare quanto sopra al fine di una soluzione della questione nel senso desiderato.-

IL SOTTOSEGRETARIO DI STATO ALLA GUERRA
(Gen. G.B. Oxilia)

613

TRANSLATION IN BANK

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

In your C/19 of 23 July authority was given for the formation of three forward detachments of the CERSETI (1-2-3) for the purpose of enroling volunteers for Italian Combat Units.

It is now suggested that these detachments might also well be entrusted with the duties of taking stock of salvage materials belonging to Military Administration and arranging for its safe custody in forward areas as they are liberated as well as the duties - possibly - of taking a census of military personnel found in the fwd areas.

The advantage of entrusting detachments 1-2 and 3 with the above functions, and in particular that regarding military material lies in the opportunity to act quickly in recovering the admin stores thus avoiding that the greater part of these stores - left unguarded - be lost through theft and damage.

Will MMIA please consider the above in order that this question may be solved as desired.

Under Sec of State for War
Gen G.B. CHILIA

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

B 29/8

CONFIDENTIAL

57.

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
R.C. & M.G. SECTION
PATRIOTS BRANCH
APO 394

MMIA 13G, 11A
FILE REF
Date Rec'd 25.8.1

Ref/64/43/PAT.

24 August 1944.

SUBJECT: Patriots.

TO : Distribution as Below.

1. I enclose for your general information, copies as listed under distribution, of the following papers which may be of interest to your staff and I shall be particularly grateful if you will arrange that your Patriot Representatives are able to see these papers:

The Patriot Movement in Italy. This paper will be of considerable interest to many. The main object of its production is to enable everyone to realise what the Patriot Movement has achieved so far. It does also explain exactly how patriot units and gaps are organised which is so important when disarming has to be considered.

Speech of 22 August 1944. This will be of interest to those who want to know of the constitutions and scope of the Patriots Branch. The speech was delivered at the Acting Chief Commissioner's meeting in Rome on 22 August 1944.

Current Problems. I am circulating this note so that you may see what we arevworking on at present. If you have any comments I shall be grateful if you will let me have them.

2. Danger Points in German Occupied Territory.

Notes on particular places e.g. power stations, the PO River, and notes on the composition of bands in German occupied territory are being distributed to those concerned. I mention this here so that if anyone should for any particular reason require such information, it may be possible to find it with A.M.G. of Armies. If you do not find it there please ask this Branch and if it can be obtained it will be sent to you.

C.D. MC CARTHY,

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

staff and I shall be particularly grateful if you will arrange that your Patriot Representatives are able to see these papers:

The Patriot Movement in Italy. This paper will be of considerable interest to many. The main object of its production is to enable everyone to realise what the Patriot Movement has achieved so far. It does also explain exactly how patriot units and gaps are organised which is so important when disarming has to be considered.

Speech of 22 August 1944. This will be of interest to those who want to know of the constitutions and scope of the Patriots Branch. The speech was delivered at the Acting Chief Commissioner's meeting in Rome on 22 August 1944.

Current Problems. I am circulating this note so that you may see what we arevworking on at present. If you have any comments I shall be grateful if you will let me have them.

2. Danger Points in German Occupied Territory.

Notes on particular places e.g. power stations, the PO River, and notes on the composition of bands in German occupied territory are being distributed to those concerned. I mention this here so that if anyone should for any particular reason require such information, it may be possible to find it with A.M.G. of Armies. If you do not find it there please ask this Branch and if it can be obtained it will be sent to you.

C.D. MC CARTHY,
Colonel,
Patriots Branch,
R.C. & M.G. Section.

CDM/FRS.

612

COPIES TO:

Brigadier Lush	(2)
Brigadier Marshiring	(1)
Admin Section	(5)
Economic Section	(5)
Political Section	(1)
P.W.B.	4
P.R.O.	(4)
Information Div	(1)
M.M.I.A.	(1)
Air Forces S/C	(1)
Navy S/C	(1)
Security Br.	(1)

DISTRIBUTION:

A.M.G. 5 Army	(5)	R.C. Region 6	(1)
A.M.G. 8 Army	(5)	R.C. Region 7	(1)
R.C. Region 1	(1)	R.C. Region 8	(9)
R.C. Region 2	(1)	R.C. Region 9	(8)
R.C. Region 3	(1)	R.C. Region 10	(7)
R.C. Region 4	(1)	R.C. Region 11	(9)
R.C. Region 5	(6)	R.C. Region 12	(8)
		No. 1 Special Force	(2)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

CONFIDENTIAL

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
R.C. & M.G. SECTION
PATRIOTS BRANCH
APO 394

PATRIOT BANDS IN CENTRAL ITALY

(This report concerns only the liberated areas of Regions 4; 5 and 8.)

1. ORIGIN OF THE BANDS.

The Patriot Movement does not represent something completely new in Italian life; it can be considered a new and wider development of the struggle carried out during the last twenty years by several underground organisations against the Fascist regime. The activities of these underground organisations had a direct influence in creating the conditions which made possible the coup-d'etat of July 25, 1943.

After the coup-d'etat, leaders and members of the underground organisations came out into the open. With the re-establishment of the Fascist regime (25 Sept. 1943), it became imperative for anti-fascists in enemy occupied territory, to go into hiding. The same was done by many other people who had not taken part in the anti-fascist activities before July 25th; and who after that date had shown sympathy for the new regime and for the Allied cause.

As a result of the armistice, most of the Italian Army disbanded. Officers and soldiers went home or tried to reach home, hoping that the Allies would soon arrive. When the new Fascist Government was re-established and it became evident that the enemy was going to occupy parts of the country for a certain while, officers and soldiers who did not want to join the new Fascist Army or were afraid of being sent to Germany to work, went into hiding.

Among the hundreds of thousands who went into hiding during the months of September and October 1943, there was a minority willing to engage in anti-fascist and all anti-German activities. In the towns the old anti-fascist organisations absorbed many of the people willing to act against the enemy. New groups were formed mainly by former officers in the Italian Armed Forces. In the rural districts a separation was soon established between members of bands and those who were simply waiting for the arrival of the Allies. Also in the rural districts, members of the former anti-fascist organisations succeeded in establishing some kind of authority over the bands, except for those bands which were formed by officers and men of the disbanded Italian Army.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

against the Fascist regime. The activities of these underground organisations had a direct influence in creating the conditions which made possible the coup-d'etat of July 25, 1943.

After the coup-d'etat, leaders and members of the underground organisations came out into the open. With the re-establishment of the Fascist regime (25 Sept. 1943), it became imperative for anti-fascists in enemy occupied territory, to go into hiding. The same was done by many other people who had not taken part in the anti-fascist activities before July 25th; and who after that date had shown sympathy for the new regime and for the Allied cause.

As a result of the armistice, most of the Italian Army disbanded. Officers and soldiers went home or tried to reach home, hoping that the Allies would soon arrive. When the new Fascist Government was re-established and it became evident that the enemy was going to occupy parts of the country for a certain while, officers and soldiers who did not want to join the new Fascist Army or were afraid of being sent to Germany to work, went into hiding.

Among the hundreds of thousands who went into hiding during the months of September and October 1943, there was a minority willing to engage in anti-fascist and all anti-German activities. In the towns the old anti-fascist organisations absorbed many of the people willing to act against the enemy. New groups were formed mainly by former officers in the Italian Armed Forces. In the rural districts a separation was soon established between members of bands and those who were simply waiting for the arrival of the Allies. Also in the rural districts, members of the former anti-fascist organisations succeeded in establishing some kind of authority over the bands, except for those bands which were formed by officers and men of the disbanded Italian Army.

2. DEVELOPMENT OF BANDS.

Fairly large bands were already in existence at the end of September. They could be found chiefly in the mountainous regions. There were bands in the Maiella and the Gran Sasso. A cluster of bands could be found all along the VIA SALARIA from RIETI to ASCOLI and for a depth of about 30 to 40 miles north of this road. Other bands were formed in the Upper Tiber Valley and surrounding districts. Bands could be found in the sparsely inhabited area of MAREMMA, from CECINA to CIVITA VECCHIA. Large concentrations of bands were formed in the mountains north and east of the Arno Valley. Small groups which in some cases developed into large bands existed in the mountains between Lazio and Abruzzi, and in the hilly districts of southern Lazio (Castelli Romani, Monti Lepini). It is possible that the average strength of genuine bands in rural areas of Regions 4, 5 and 8 has varied from 8,000 to 12,000 true patriots.

It soon became customary for the bands in the rural districts to have some kind of military organisation, and they called themselves Battalions or Brigades. Battalions were bands with a strength of around 100 men. Brigades were usually bands or groups of bands with a strength which varied from about 250 men to a maximum of 800 men. Most Brigades had around 350 men.

/In

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

In the towns, the leaders of the anti-fascist organisations who had some experiance of underground work, organised Gruppi d'Azione Patriottica (G.A.P.), small squads usually containing from five to twelve men. In the city of Rome there were both bands which usually had been organised by officers of the Italian Army and "gaps". It is possible that in the city of Rome there have been as many as 7,000 to 8,000 true patriots.

3. CENTRAL CONTROL.

While bands and gaps were being organised spontaneously in every section of Central Italy, effarts were being made to coordinate their activities and to bring them under some kind of unified control.

Before the coup-d'etat of 25 July 1943 an agreement had been reached between the six main anti-fascist political parties, and in most provincial capitals clandestine committees were formed by representatives of the six parties. After a while all the clandestine committees adopted the name of Comitati di Liberazione Nazionale (C.L.N.).

In Central Italy the Rome C.L.N. soon acquired special importance. It established a Giunta Militare, also composed of representatives of the six parties. After the armistice, the Rome Giunta Militare tried to establish contact with the provincial C.L.N's. in Central Italy and with the bands, but on the whole the real influence of the Rome Giunta Militare on the bands outside the cities' area was negligible. The fact remained however, that most bands considered themselves subordinated to the provincial C.L.N's. and through them to the Giunta Militare.

Soon after the armistice, anti-German officers of the Italian Army organised in Rome, the Military Clandestine Front. An offshot of this organisation was the Comando Bande, divided into two sections: Bande Interne and Bande Esterne. The C.B.I. was supposed to control bands inside Rome and to it were connected several military bands formed by loyal officers and men of disbanded units of the Italian Army. The C.B.E. was supposed to contact the Patriot Bands outside Rome. Only at a late stage was the C.B.E. able to establish contact with a certain number of bands in Central Italy, but, as in the case of the G.M., contact did not mean control.

Dissident political groups tried to establish their own unified Patriot Command. Their efforts had negligible results.

A number of bands had been organised spontaneously chiefly in the mountainous areas of Central Italy. Not less than two important central organisations and several smaller ones had been established in Rome, butothere was little relationship between the former and the latter.

More successful were local attempts at creating cooperation between

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

In Central Italy the Rome C.L.N. soon acquired special importance. It established a Giunta Militare, also composed of representatives of the six parties. After the armistice, the Rome Giunta Militare tried to establish contact with the provincial C.L.N's. in Central Italy and with the bands, but on the whole the real influence of the Rome Giunta Militare on the bands outside the cities' area was negligible. The fact remained however, that most bands considered themselves subordinated to the provincial C.L.N's. and through them to the Giunta Militare.

Soon after the armistice, anti-German officers of the Italian Army organised in Rome, the Military Clandestine Front. An offshot of this organisation was the Comando Bande, divided into two sections: Bande Interne and Bande Esterne. The C.B.I. was supposed to control bands inside Rome and to it were connected several military bands formed by loyal officers and men of disbanded units of the Italian Army. The C.B.E. was supposed to contact the Patriot Bands outside Rome. Only at a late stage was the C.B.E. able to establish contact with a certain number of bands in Central Italy, but, as in the case of the C.M., contact did not mean control.

Dissident political groups tried to establish their own unified Patriot Command. Their efforts had negligible results.

A number of bands had been organised spontaneously chiefly in the mountainous areas of Central Italy. Not less than two important central organisations and several smaller ones had been established in Rome, butothere was little relationship between the former and the latter.

More successful were local attempts at creating cooperation between different bands. In several instances small bands got together and formed Brigades. In this way came into existence the Spartaco Brigades in Macerata Province and in Siena Province, the Garibaldi Brigades of Foligno, of the Pratomagno, of Pisa Province of Ancona Province, the Arno Brigade in the Valdarno, thd Gramsci Brigade near Spoleto, etc.

Brigades also tried to get together. There was a time for instance when several Brigades in the provinces of Macerata and Perugia were working together. Later on various Brigades in the Marche Region established cooperation and formed a Garibaldi Division. Another Division came into existence in the Arno valley. In the provinces of Siena and Grosseto, officers of the Italian armed forces brought together several bands and formed a Raggruppamento which was in contact with the C.B.E. Other Raggruppamenti were formed in northern Lazio, southern Lazio and in the area east of Lazio.

4. ARMAMENT - FOOD AND CLOTHING - POLITICS.

/The

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

The majority of the Patriots who went to the hills or the mountains of Central Italy in September and October 1943, had little or no arms. A band of more than 200 patriots on the Gran Sasso had more than 40% casualties when attacked by the Germans because of a deficiency in weapons and ammunition. The situation improved before the end of Autumn 1943, thanks to the attacks made against barracks of the Fascist Militia and the Carabineers and thanks also to the raids on dumps of either the Italian or the German Armies. In certain districts arms were supplied by the Allies.

The food situation for the patriots in Central Italy was altogether satisfactory. Peasants gave generously. More food was obtained by the patriots by raiding the depots organised either by Italian or German authorities. Even in the city of Rome food was obtainable for the patriots. A large organisation sprung into being for the transport of foodstuffs from the countryside to the city.

A severe winter helped in creating a serious situation as far as clothing was concerned. Shoes also were practically unobtainable.

Politics have been an important element in the life of the patriots in Central Italy. The rank and file can be considered anti-German and anti-Fascist. In eachband have usually been present a few patriots with rather determined political views who tried to acquire a following in the bands.

Until the end of April a sharp distinction existed between "badogliani" and "anti-badogliani". The former were supporters of Marshall Badoglio and of the Crown. The latter were in favour of the overthrow of the Monarchy. In this second group the most active elements were the Democrats (Action Party) and the Communists. The solution of the political crisis of April 1944 improved the relations between "badogliani" and "anti-badogliani". On the other hand the cleavage between Democrats and Communists increased.

There is little doubt that the Communists have found a more favourable ground for their propaganda among patriots than either the Monarchists (mostly regular Army officers) or the action party Democrats. On the other hand it appears that in most patriot bands the Communists were a minority and that their success in establishing their leadership was mostly due to better organisation and greater spirit of initiative.

5. ALLIED SUPPORT.

It is known that soon after the armistice of September 8, 1943, contacts were established between the Allied Armies in Italy and several bands in Central Italy. The bands received arms, ammunition, and funds. Directives were given to them concerning operations to be carried out.

An important element in the relationships between the bands and the

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

patriots by raiding the depots organised either by Italian or German authorities. Even in the city of Rome food was obtainable for the patriots. A large organisation sprang into being for the transport of foodstuffs from the countryside to the city.

A severe winter helped in creating a serious situation as far as clothing was concerned. Shoes also were practically unobtainable.

Politics have been an important element in the life of the patriots in Central Italy. The rank and file can be considered anti-German and anti-Fascist. In each band have usually been present a few patriots with rather determined political views who tried to acquire a following in the bands.

Until the end of April a sharp distinction existed between "badogliani" and "anti-badogliani". The former were supporters of Marshall Badoglio and of the Crown. The latter were in favour of the overthrow of the Monarchy. In this second group the most active elements were the Democrats (Action Party) and the Communists. The solution of the political crisis of April 1944 improved the relations between "badogliani" and "anti-badogliani". On the other hand the cleavage between Democrats and Communists increased.

There is little doubt that the Communists have found a more favourable ground for their propaganda among patriots than either the Monarchists (mostly regular Army officers) or the action party Democrats. On the other hand it appears that in most patriot bands the Communists were a minority and that their success in establishing their leadership was mostly due to better organisation and greater spirit of initiative.

5. ALLIED SUPPORT.

It is known that soon after the armistice of September 8, 1943, contacts were established between the Allied Armies in Italy and several bands in Central Italy. The bands received arms, ammunition, and funds. Directives were given to them concerning operations to be carried out.

An important element in the relationships between the bands and the Allies was represented by the propaganda coming from Allied radio stations. The Patriots were encouraged to carry out acts of sabotage against the enemy. Certain broadcasts could be interpreted by the patriots in such a way that they expected their work to be recognised and rewarded when the areas in which they operated were liberated.

It was something of a shock for many patriots to find, on their first contacts with Allied troops or with A.M.G. representatives, that the Allied officers with whom they came in touch knew little or nothing of patriot activities and had little or no idea of what Allied propaganda had said and promised.

/6. ACTIVITIES

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

115

810

6. ACTIVITIES AGAINST THE ENEMY.

In the appendix are listed a series of examples of what bands and "gaps" did in Central Italy during the period of enemy occupation. It is impossible yet to give a complete record of patriot activities in Central Italy and it will be some time before all facts are collected and verified. It is impossible yet to say how many Germans and Fascists have been killed by the patriots, or how many trucks or railway were destroyed. By summing up what the bands did in various areas, the total is far from negligible.

Patriot activities in Central Italy can be summarised as follows:

(a) Killing of Fascists and of Germans.

(b) Sabotage against means of communications.

(c) Attacks in the outlying districts against small groups of Fascists, of Carabineers and of Germans.

(d) Raids on food and petrol dumps.

(e) Supplying information valuable to the Allied war effort.

A German map shows the areas in which it was not advisable for Germans to travel unless they were in fairly large numbers. It is an indication of the seriousness of the problem created by the patriots to the enemy troops. It appears that the Germans usually believed the patriots to be more numerous, better organised and better armed than they really were.

Considerable hardships were endured by the patriots during the months of enemy occupation. Their losses at times have been fairly high. The number of people shot by the Germans in Rome alone is probably between 1000 and 1500. Everywhere in Central Italy bands suffered losses. One Garibaldi Brigade in Umbria is reported to have had about 60 patriots killed, out of a total strength of less than 500. A group of bands in the Province of Frosinone suffered the loss of 43 patriots killed. A Spartaco Brigade in Siena Province is reported to have suffered 75 casualties out of a strength of less than 600 men. An Army band lost in one engagement 18 killed at Capranica. In another engagement at Colle Croce a C.L.N. band lost 25 patriots killed while 7 more were killed in minor skirmishes, the enemy suffering 22 casualties. In one day at Montemonaco the patriots lost 16 killed.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

communications.

(c) Attacks in the outlying districts against small groups of Fascists, of Carabineers and of Germans.

(d) Raids on food and petrol dumps.

(e) Supplying information valuable to the Allied war effort.

A German map shows the areas in which it was not advisable for Germans to travel unless they were in fairly large numbers. It is an indication of the seriousness of the problem created by the patriots to the enemy troops. It appears that the Germans usually believed the patriots to be more numerous, better organised and better armed than they really were.

Considerable hardships were endured by the patriots during the months of enemy occupation. Their losses at times have been fairly high. The number of people shot by the Germans in Rome alone is probably between 1000 and 1500. Everywhere in Central Italy bands suffered losses. One Garibaldi Brigade in Umbria is reported to have had about 60 patriots killed, out of a total strength of less than 500. A group of bands in the Province of Frosinone suffered the loss of 43 patriots killed. A Spartaco Brigade in Siena Province is reported to have suffered 75 casualties out of a strength of less than 600 men. An Army band lost in one engagement 18 killed at Capranica. In another engagement at Colle Croce a C.L.N. band lost 25 patriots killed while 7 more were killed in minor skirmishes, the enemy suffering 22 casualties. In one day at Montemonaco the patriots lost 16 killed.

22 August 1944.

CONFIDENTIAL

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

C O N F I D E N T I A L

APPENDIX

Patriot Activities in Central Italy.

There follow now a few examples of what the patriots did in Central Italy. The list is by no means comprehensive but from the few examples given an idea can be gained of the kind of acts the patriots were performing throughout the whole of Central Italy.

R O M E =

12th Sept. '43 - During the curfew hours, in the Prenestina zone isolated Germans were attacked by an Action Party Squad of Tor Sapienza armed with revolvers and 5 Germans were killed: In reprisal the Germans shot 10 Italians.

Sept. '43 - The leader of the "Filippo" band established in Rome a W/T clandestine information service in favour of the Allied Forces. On Sept. 15th 1943 a wireless transmitter was carried from the Contrada la Storta to Rome by FILIPPO and other helpers on a small cart laden with vegetables in order to elude the strict control of the Nazi-fascists on all road approaches to Rome.

Sept. 20-22nd '43 - Acts of sabotage were carried out by the "Garibaldino" Group at the Garage "Stella d'Italia", Via Pompeo Magno which was being used as a repair shop. 30 Jeeps (North-African booty) were rendered unusable by breaking of axles and destroying of parts and tyres.

also

The electrical and telephone installations were damaged by the Patriots of the group "Garibaldino".

Early Sept. '43 - Two fascists were wounded in a skirmish against fascists at ARPINO. An attack was made against Germans and paratroopers in vicinity of MONTE MARIO. Two Germans and one paratrooper were killed. (Group"Garibaldino").

28th Oct. '43 - Squads of the Action Party attacked a militia garrison (Piazza Ungheria) at night and wounded some militiamen.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ROME =

12th Sept. '43 - During the curfew hours, in the Prenestina zone isolated Germans were attacked by an Action Party Squad of Tor Sapienza armed with revolvers and 5 Germans were killed. In reprisal the Germans shot 10 Italians.

Sept. '43 - The leader of the "Filippo" band established in Rome a W/T clandestine information service in favour of the Allied Force. On Sept. 15th 1943 a wireless transmitter was carried from the Contrada la Storta to Rome by FILIPPO and other helpers on a small cart laden with vegetables in order to elude the strict control of the Nazi-fascists on all road approaches to Rome.

Sept. 20-22nd '43 - Acts of sabotage were carried out by the "Garibaldino" Group at the Garage "Stella d'Italia", Via Pompeo Magno which was being used as a repair shop. 30 Jeaps (North-African booty) were rendered unusable by breaking of axles and destroying of parts and tyres.

The electrical and telephone installations were also damaged by the Patriots of the group "Garibaldino".

Early Sept. '43 - Two fascists were wounded in a skirmish against fascists at APPINO. An attack was made against Germans and paratroopers in vicinity of MONTE MARIO. Two Germans and one paratrooper were killed. (Group"Garibaldino").

26th Oct. '43 - Squads of the Action Party attacked a militia garrison (Piazza Ungheria) at night and wounded some militia-men.

6th Nov. '43 - At night at Via Regina Elena a squad of the Action Party, with an explosive grenade, sabotaged a German garage. One person was killed. Three vehicles and a considerable amount of material were damaged.

609

12th Nov. '43 - A mixed group of Action Party and Communist Party men, at night, detached a wagon from a German train loaded with ammunition and incendiary bombs at the Prenestina Station. Part of the material was destroyed.

./.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

C O N F I D E N T I A L

27th Nov. '43 - A squad of the Action Party at the Prenestina Station at night attacked a train loaded with ammunition and fuel. Five wagons with their loads were destroyed.

28th Nov. '43 -G.A.P. of the Communist Party executed at 2030 hours in Via Magella a fascist consul called MUSSO (sic) killing him with revolver shots.

9th Dec. '43 - G.A.P. of the Communist Party killed a German of the S.S. with revolver shots at Via Regina Elena, at 1750 hours.

19th Dec. '43 - G.A.P. of the Communist Party attacked Hotel Flora, a German H.Q., with grenades. This occurred at 1805 hours. 14 Nazi-fascists were killed and 2 trucks were damaged.

16th Jan. '44 - G.A.P. of the Communist Party sabotaged a German garage with a bomb at Via San Nicolò da Tolentino at 1750 hours. 5 German trucks were damaged.

January '44 - Sabotage squads were formed by the "Filippo" band. They scattered thousands of nails on the Cassia and Flaminia highways.

23rd Jan. '44 - G.A.P. of the Communist Party attacked, with a bomb, German troops at the Railway Station in Piazza del Cinquecento at 1800 hours. 4 Germans were killed and 19 wounded.

23rd March '44 - G.A.P. of the Communist Party attacked a German Company with hand grenades at Via Rasella at 1500 hours. 32 Nazis were killed and 71 wounded.

June '44 - Members of the Filippo band, in a Company of 80 strong, occupied FORTE MONTE MARIO, at the time of the Allied entry into Rome. They captured 25 German soldiers, a tank and various arms and ammunition. Another band occupied the Military Hospital Baldi and saved all medical equipment, uniforms and provisions left behind by the Germans.

Sept. '43 - June '44 - From the very first days of Nazi occupation of Italy, the Action Party was very active in the production of false identity documents and their distribution to Patriots in the whole of Italy. False documents in circulation included the following:

1. Papers stating unfitness for military service;
2. Papers stating membership of the Fascist Republican Forces;

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

16th Jan. '44 - G.A.P. of the Communist Party sabotaged a German garage with a bomb at Via San Nicolò da Tolentino at 1750 hours. 5 German trucks were damaged.

January '44 - Sabotage squads were formed by the "Filippo" band. They scattered thousands of nails on the Cassia and Flaminia highways.

23rd Jan. '44 - G.A.P. of the Communist Party attacked, with a bomb, German troops at the Railway Station in Piazza del Cinquecento at 1800 hours. 4 Germans were killed and 19 wounded.

23rd March '44 - G.A.P. of the Communist Party attacked a German Company with hand grenades at Via Rasella at 1500 hours. 32 Nazis were killed and 71 wounded.

June '44 - Members of the Filippo band, in a Company of 80 strong, occupied FORTE MONTE MARIO, at the time of the Allied entry into Rome. They captured 25 German soldiers, a tank and various arms and ammunition. Another band occupied the Military Hospital Baldi and saved all medical equipment, uniforms and provisions left behind by the Germans.

Sept. '43 - June '44 - From the very first days of Nazi occupation of Italy, the Action Party was very active in the production of false identity documents and their distribution to Patriots in the whole of Italy. False documents in circulation included the following:

1. Papers stating unfitness for military service;
2. Papers stating membership of the Fascist Republican Forces;
3. Papers stating absence from labour service of the Ispettorato Fascista Repubblicano;
4. Ausweiss of the Todt organisation;
5. By falsifying the orders of the German High Command and Embassy the Action Party was able to sequestrate vehicles and food supplies which, with false permits, were sent through German control points to Patriots in the hills.

./.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

L?A Z I O (not including Rome).

On September 18, 1943 the Sardinian band (Italian Army) engaged the enemy near Capranica, inflicting about 50 casualties. Eighteen Patriots were killed.

In October 1943, Patriots of the bands near TURRITA TIBERINA made two successful attacks against trains carrying ammunition and petrol. Three attacks were made against the railway bridge on the GALATINA river.

6th Dec. '43 - A C.L.N. band using a machine gun, and sabotaging the road with a mine and nails killed 2 German officers, wounded another and destroyed a vehicle on the Via Appia.

20 Dec. '43 - Two actions were engaged in on the principal railway lines of Rome-Cassino and Rome-Formia by a C.L.N. band. Two trains were blown up - one carrying troops and one loaded with war material and fuel. On the Rome-Formia line there were 400 dead and many wounded. On the Rome--Cassino line the goods vans loaded with war material and fuel were completely destroyed together with 2 engines. The German personnel on the train were all killed.

At the end of January, the Patriot band at TURRITA TIBERINA, in order to help the Allied landing at Anzio, mined several roads near the Tiber river.

Also at the end of January, the bands of GENZANO attacked small units in the German rearin an effort to help the Allied troops at Anzio. They met with strong resistance and suffered severe casualties.

In March '44 a Fascist who had denounced an escaped Allied P.o.W. was killed at Monte Celio by members of the Partisan Brigade. Members of the same Brigade sabotaged effectively German telephone lines at SETTECAMINI, MONTE CELIO, GUIDONIA, PONTE LUCANO, MONTE LIBRETTI.

Several bands in CIOCIARIA (Prov. of FROSINONE) were active in cutting wires and putting nails on roads

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

sabotaging the road with a mine and nails killed 2 German officers, wounded another and destroyed a vehicle on the Via Appia.

20 Dec. '43 - Two actions were engaged in on the principal railway lines of Rome-Cassino and Rome-Formia by a C.L.N. band. Two trains were blown up - one carrying troops and one loaded with war material and fuel. On the Rome-Formia line there were 400 dead and many wounded. On the Rome--Cassino line the goods vans loaded with war material and fuel were completely destroyed together with 2 engines. The German personnel on the train were all killed.

At the end of January, the Patriot band at TURRITA TIBERINA, in order to help the Allied landing at Anzio, mined several roads near the Tiber river.

Also at the end of January, the bands of GENZANO attacked small units in the German rearin an effort to help the Allied troops at Anzio. They met with strong resistance and suffered severe casualties.

In March '44 a Fascist who had denounced an escaped Allied P.o.W. was killed at Monte Celio by members of the Partisan Brigade. Members of the same Brigade sabotaged effectively German telephone lines at SETTECAMINI, MONTE CELIO, GUIDONIA, PONTE LUCANO, MONTE LIBRETTI.

Several bands in GIOCIARIA (Prov. of FROSINONE) were active in cutting wires and putting nails on roads during the period October 1943 - May 1944. In the period of the enemy withdrawal, they engaged effectively small German units, which lost 43 killed and 179 prisoners. The bands lost ten Patriots killed.

608

19th May '44 - At Rustica Vecchia a band connected with the C.B.E. threw hand grenades at a truck. 6 Germans were killed and the truck immobilized.

./.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

M A R C H E =

G.A.P. of FERMO in Sept. '43 obtained by force from the Fascists 25 rifles, 3 Breda machine guns, 2 cases of hand grenades and 13 cases of ammunition.

Oct. '43 - The C.L.N. group of MONTE NERO - CINGOLI fought a Nazi-fascist force. They killed 1 German , captured 3 and also a vehicle.

Nov. Dec. '43 - The Nicolò di Monastero Group had a clash with Nazi-fascists at S. GINESIO. Eight of the enemy were killed. The Patriots lost one killed.

March '44 - The a/m group began a cleaning up operation against the Nazi-fascists. In heavy fighting the enemy lost several killed and wounded. The Patriots had 2 killed and several wounded.

Nazi-fascist reaction to the activities of the C.L.N. bands in the province of ASCOLI during the early months of '44 was very strong. They employed strong forces against the patriots and on the 18th March '44 16 Patriots were killed at MONTEMONACO in severe fighting.

In April '44 a C.L.N. band captured and shot near MONTEFORNO a German Captain of the Intelligence Service who had worked his way into the band as well as four other spies captured in the RIVITOLO=MONTEMONACO area.

May '44 - The AVENALE di CINGOLI group attacked a Fascist H.Q. at SARNANO. The town was finally captured by the Patriots. The Patriots had 2 men killed.

On May 18; 1944, a force of about 300 Italian S.S. attacked the Patriots in the area of MONASTERO. The enemy was reported to have left behind nearly 40 dead and wounded.

In June '44 C.L.N. bands attacked the enemy in retreat. There was fighting along the ASCOLI=AMANDOLA=MACERATA road - in the areas at MONTE GALLO = ARQUATA = ACQUASANTA = CASTIGNANO = OFFIDA. These attacks delayed the enemy's movements and allowed the patriots to retrieve a large quantity of cattle. In the hills the Germans were prevented from looting and requisitioning.

On June 13th '44 a C.L.N. [illegible]

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

several wounded.

Nazi-fascist reaction to the activities of the C.L.N. bands in the province of ASCOLI during the early months of '44 was very strong. They employed strong forces against the patriots and on the 18th March '44 16 Patriots were killed at MONTEMO=NACO in severe fighting.

In April '44 a C.L.N. band captured and shot near MONTEFORNO a German Captain of the Intelligence Service who had worked his way into the band as well as four other spies captured in the RIVITOLO=MONTELONACO area.

May '44 - The AVENALE di CINGOLI group attacked a Fascist H.Q. at SARNANO. The town was finally captured by the Patriots. The Patriots had 2 men killed.

On May 18i 1944, a force of about 300 Italian S.S. attacked the Patriots in the area of MONASTERO. The enemy was reported to have left behind nearly 40 dead and wounded.

In June '44 C.L.N. bands attacked the enemy in retreat. There was fighting along the ASCOLI=AMANDOLA=MACERATA road - in the areas at MONTE GALLO = ARQUATA = ACQUASANTA = CASTIGNANO = OFFIDA. These attacks delayed the enemy's movements and allowed the patriots to retrieve a large quantity of cattle. In the hills the Germans were prevented from looting and requisitioning.

On June 13th '44 a G.A.P. attacked a group of Republican Guards who had halted in the middle of the square at FERMO. They killed one officer and wounded 3 others. The G.A.P. had 4 men wounded.

U M B R I A = S A B I N A =

In October 1943, the Giuseppe Garibaldi Brigade located near Foligno attacked enemy transport. Fifteen Germans and Fascists were reported killed.

./.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

In order to obtain arms, ammunition and food, the Garibaldi, Gramsci and Spartaco Levagnini Brigades attacked barracks of the Fascist Militia and of the Carabineers at Camerino, at Nocera Umbra (when two Carabineers were killed), at Campello (where two agents of the Fascist Police were killed), at Matigge di Trevi.

Two Fascists were killed by members of the Spartaco Brigade on January 24.

In November 1943, members of the Spartaco Brigade took 800 quintals of wheat and distributed it to the population. In March, members of the Garibaldi Brigade took 200 quintals of wheat from the Germans.

Severe mopping-up operations were undertaken by the Germans at the end of November 1943 and in March 1944. In the course of an engagement at Colle Croce, 25 Patriots were killed, the enemy suffering eight casualties. In the course of another engagement at Bettonia six more Patriots were killed by the Germans.

A C.L.N. band at Monterotondo in Sabina, regularly, twice a week, from November 1943 to March 1944 put nails on the roads Salaria, Nomentana and Tiberina.

The same C.L.N. band at Monterotondo attacked enemy transport on Dec. 8th (when six Germans were killed), on Dec. 18th (when five Germans were killed), on Jan. 15th 1944 (when seven Germans were killed). When the enemy was withdrawing (June 1944), the band attacked two enemy armoured cars which were captured. The Patriots lost 10 killed and 16 wounded.

A B R U Z Z I

25th Sept. '43 - The band of Bosco Martese attacked a German cleaning-up party consisting of 26 troop carrying vehicles loaded with troops and two 82mm artillery pieces. The Germans were forced to withdraw leaving 57 killed or wounded behind. A Fiat 1100, 2 trucks loaded with mines and several cases of

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

wheat from the Germans.

Severe mopping-up operations were undertaken by the Germans at the end of November 1943 and in March 1944. In the course of an engagement at Colle Croce, 25 Patriots were killed, the enemy suffering eight casualties. In the course of another engagement at Bettonia six more Patriots were killed by the Germans.

A C.L.N. band at Monterotondo in Sabina, regularly, twice a week, from November 1943 to March 1944 put nails on the roads Salaria, Nomentana and Tiberina.

The same C.L.N. band at Monterotondo attacked enemy transport on Dec. 8th (when six Germans were killed), on Dec. 18th (when five Germans were killed), on Jan. 15th 1944 (when seven Germans were killed). When the enemy was withdrawing (June 1944), the band attacked two enemy armoured cars which were captured. The Patriots lost 10 killed and 16 wounded.

A B R U Z Z I

25th Sept. '43 - The band of Rosco Martese attacked a German cleaning-up party consisting of 26 troop carrying vehicles loaded with troops and two 82mm artillery pieces. The Germans were forced to withdraw leaving 57 killed or wounded behind. A Fiat 1100, 2 trucks loaded with mines and several cases of hand grenades were also captured.

January 1st, 1944 - Members of the band located in Pescina 607 destroyed or damaged with hand grenades 12 enemy vehicles near Porca Caruso.

February 7th. - Members of the band located in Pescina killed an enemy D/R at Km. 140 on Via Tiburtina.

11th March '44 - 400 Germans attacked the patriots at UNITO and in the surrounding hills. The battle lasted 3 hours. The patriots were obliged to retreat. 36 patriots were killed but the Germans had 23 casualties.

A small band in the Collepardo area carried out cutting of telephone wires and sabotaging of petrol dumps during the Winter and the Spring.

./.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

The Marsica Band in eight months of partisan struggle lost 15 dead and 12 wounded. They have to their credit: - 45 Germans and Fascists killed and wounded, 41 trucks destroyed or damaged, 40 railway wagons sabotaged, 3 armoured cars rendered unserviceable, 15 cases of ammunition and 70 weapons of various kinds captured.

T U S C A N Y (Area liberated at 15th August).

During January and February 1944, members of the C.L.N. Brigade Spartaco Lavagnini engaged the enemy at MURLO and MONTE CUCIO. The Patriots had severe losses but they are reported to have killed or wounded 30 Fascists. The Boccheggiano mines were damaged in March.

During the Winter and Spring, G.A.P. of CHIUSI tried to halt trains at that important railway centre.

A Fascist leader was killed at ORTIGNANO on March 8th by members of a Garibaldi Battalion. A few days later the same battalion attacked the Carabineers of Talla and obtained a considerable quantity of hand grenades. Another group of Carabineers was attacked at Chiusi della Verna. Another Fascist was killed at BIBBIENA. Four Germans were killed on March 23rd and six more on April 2nd. The same Battalion is reported to have engaged actively the enemy during their withdrawal (Part of the area where the Battalion operated had not been liberated by August 15th).

During night of April 15th, Patriots from SINALUNGA cut enemy telephone wires. On May 25-th other Patriots attacked an enemy vehicle and killed two Germans.

The Distaccamento Ripa (C.B.E.) reports that in May they were able to halt, for several hours, 40 enemy vehicles near San Quirico d'Orcia. A Fascist was shot by them at Montalcino on June 3rd.

At end of June, 1944, Patriots demolished two road bridges near Castiglione.

The C.L.N. Brigade Spartaco Lavagnini, operating in

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785030

The Boccheggiano mines were damaged in March.

During the Winter and Spring, G.A.P. of CHIUSI tried to halt trains at that important railway centre.

A Fascist leader was killed at ORTIGNANO on March 8th by members of a Caribaldi Battalion. A few days later the same battalion attacked the Carabineers of Talla and obtained a considerable quantity of hand grenades. Another group of Carabineers was attacked at Chiusi della Verna. Another Fascist was killed at BIBBIENA. Four Germans were killed on March 23rd and six more on April 2nd. The same Battalion is reported to have engaged actively the enemy during their withdrawal (Part of the area where the Battalion operated had not been liberated by August 15th).

During night of April 15th, Patriots from SINALUN= GA cut enemy telephone wires. On May 25-th other Patriots attacked an enemy vehicle and killed two Germans.

The Distaccamento Ripa (C.E.E.) reports that in May they were able to halt, for several hours, 40 enemy vehicles near San Quirico d'Orcia. A Fascist was shot by them at Montalcino on June 3rd.

At end of June, 1944, Patriots demolished two road bridges near Castiglione.

The C.L.N. Brigade Spartaco Lavagnini, operating in Siena Province, reports to have had the following losses in engagements with the enemy: 42 Patriots killed, 33 wounded. The same Brigade also reports that on June 3rd it inflicted 42 casualties on the enemy and 49 casualties on June 9th.

The 3rd Garibaldi Brigade is reported to have collaborated wholeheartedly with the Allies. Patriots were sent through the lines to carry useful information on military activities of the enemy and location of mined areas. Losses of this formation were considerable, the total in dead, wounded and prisoners amounting to well over 150 men.

==========

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

RESTRICTED

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
R.G. & M.G. Section
Patriots Branch
APO 394

Ref/46/14/PAT.

22 August 1944.

Speech made by Colonel C.D. MC CARTHY Patriots Branch

at Regional Commissioner's Conference 22 Aug. 1944.

1. Patriot Bands many of which are large and highly organised bodies have been created in various centres of German occupied territory in Italy and have received considerable encouragement and active help and instructions from the Allied Command. It is therefore clearly one of our chief tasks to look after the individual members of these bands when their fighting is over and in this connection it has been laid down by A.A.I. that bands must not accompany the Armies forward out of their own areas.

The Patriots Branch of A.C.C. was formed early in July as a result of an instruction from A.A.I. and is responsible for all dealings with Resistance Groups as soon as the territory in which they have been operating is liberated by our troops.

2. In all dealings care is taken to distinguish between bogus Patriots and genuine patriots who are defined as being those in the ranks of genuine fighting bands who have carried arms, engaged in sabotage or secured important military information to the benefit of the Allied War effort. It must be remembered that these genuine patriots have in very many cases lived extremely precarious lives, suffered considerable casualties and been a very great nuisance to the enemy. Let us not forget that they have been living under the black cloud of torture and death not only for themselves but also for their families. I will read you the text of a German Order signed for the Commander in Chief of the German Armed Forces and found in the SUBBIANO area in mid-July:

ONE. Whoever is found in possession of arms or explosives and does not report them to the nearest German Headquarters WILL BE SHOT.

TWO. Whoever gives shelter to bandits, protects them or gives them clothing, food or arms..... WILL BE SHOT.

THREE. If it is found that anyone knows a group of rebels or even a

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1. Patriot Bands many of which are large and highly organised bodies have been created in various centres of German occupied territory in Italy and have received considerable encouragement and active help and instructions from the Allied Command. It is therefore clearly one of our chief tasks to look after the individual numbers of these bands when their fighting is over and in this connection it has been laid down by A.A.I. that bands must not accompany the Armies forward out of their own areas.

The Patriots Branch of A.C.C. was formed early in July as a result of an instruction from A.A.I. and is responsible for all dealings with Resistance Groups as soon as the territory in which they have been operating is liberated by our troops.

2. In all dealings care is taken to distinguish between bogus Patriots and genuine patriots who are defined as being those in the ranks of genuine fighting bands who have carried arms, engaged in sabotage or secured important military information to the benefit of the Allied War effort. It must be remembered that these genuine patriots have in very many cases lived extremely precarious lives, suffered considerable casualties and been a very great nuisance to the enemy. Let us not forget that they have been living under the black cloud of torture and death not only for themselves but also for their families. I will read you the text of a German Order signed for the Commander in Chief of the German Armed Forces and found in the SUBBIANO area in mid-July:

ONE. Whoever is found in possession of arms or explosives and does not report them to the nearest German Headquarters WILL BE SHOT.

TWO. Whoever gives shelter to bandits, protects them or gives them clothing, food or arms..... WILL BE SHOT.

THREE. If it is found that anyone knows a group of rebels or even a single rebel without having reported them to the nearest Headquarters, he..... WILL BE SHOT.

FOUR. Whoever gives information to the enemy or to the bandits on the location of German Headquarters or Military dumps..WILL BE SHOT.

605

FIVE. Any village where it can be proved that there are bandits or where attacks against German or Italian soldiers have been made, or where acts of sabotage intended to damage or destroy warlike stores, have taken place.... WILL BE BURNT .... TO THE GROUND. However, male inhabitants of the village over 18 years old... WILL BE SHOT. Women and girls will be interned in labour camps.

There is no doubt that many patriots have acted with extreme bravery and courage and a note of their activities has been prepared and is available to those who would like to read it.

/3. Many

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

3. Many questions have been asked of the political tendecies of patriot bands. After speaking to a large number of patriots in various corners of the country I personally feel that in the great majority of cases these men have been fighting first to defeat the Germans, second to destroy Fascism and third in the case of some of them, to build up a new Italy.
Most of them have at this stage of the war very little idea of the aims and ambitions of the six political parties in Italy but they are keenly alive to the fact that something drastic must be done about politics in the very near future and being mostly young and active men they are keenly susceptible to influence and require a lead from the Italian Government. Some of them will undoubtedly be of importance in the new Italy and they are a great responsibility for us all.

4. Plans have been drawn up for dealing with patriots. A message in poster form signed by General Alexander has been distributed in forward areas, a form of certificate of merit has been approved and certificates have been sent to Regions and to the 5 and 8 Armies for distribution. Although many patriots are used for a short while by the Army in their own area as guides and patrols and for reconnaissance work, the intention generally is to direct nearly all of them into civil life. About 50% return to their own homes and occupation locally. Of the remainder some will be used for police duties or as drivers, others will be employed on engineering work, and on mine clearance; and arrangements have been made for recruiting and passing back volunteers for service in the Italian Army and Air Force. Communal committees are being set up to assist Provincial Commissioners in this work, and to help weed out bogus applicants among the genuine patriots. The problems of collecting and disposing of the patriots' arms is in hand. The arms will be used for future operations as directed by A.A.I.

5. Reports are being received from Patriot Representatives and from the leaders of the Patriot bands. Information from these reports is extracted and passed on when relevant, for use by P.R.O., P.W.B. and by the press. Italian newspapers are closely scrutinised. Information is being collected about conditions in enemy occupied territory in order that suitable plans can be made for handling patriot problems in that territory when it has been liberated.

6. Liaison is maintained with the Italian Ministry of War through an Italian senior officer who is responsible for coordinating the work of the two groups which are recognised - the C.L.N. Group and the Military Centre Group.

7. Directives have been issued as required in agreement with A.A.I. and other authorities. It is fair to say that the task of ensuring that these directives are acted upon by Allied officers concerned and by the leaders of the patriot bands is well in hand. The broad political aspect of the patriot problem has been borne constantly in mind, and very close

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

and patrols and for reconnaissance work, the intention generally is to direct nearly all of them into civil life. About 50% return to their own homes and occupation locally. Of the remainder some will be used for police duties or as drivers, others will be employed on engineering work, and on mine clearance; and arrangements have been made for recruiting and passing back volunteers for service in the Italian Army and Air Force. Communal committees are being set up to assist Provincial Commissioners in this work, and to help weed out bogus applicants among the genuine patriots. The problems of collecting and disposing of the patriots' arms is in hand. The arms will be used for future operations as directed by A.A.I.

5. Reports are being received from Patriot Representatives and from the leaders of the Patriot bands. Information from these reports is extracted and passed on when relevent, for use by P.R.O., P.W.B. and by the press. Italian newspapers are closely scrutinised. Information is being collected about conditions in enemy occupied territory in order that suitable plans can be made for handling patriot problems in that territory when it has been liberated.

6. Liaison is maintained with the Italian Ministry of War through an Italian senior officer who is responsible for coordinating the work of the two groups which are recognised - the C.L.N. Group and the Military Centre Group.

7. Directives have been issued as required in agreement with A.A.I. and other authorities. It is fair to say that the task of ensuring that these directives are acted upon by Allied officers concerned and by the leaders of the patriot bands is well in hand. The broad political aspect of the patriot problem has been borne constantly in mind, and very close liaison is being maintained with those Allied officers who are concerned with the political future in Italy.

8. The patriot question is very much in the news at present and I am bombarded with questions about what we are likely to find on th other side of the line. We have a fairly good idea and I am endeavouring to furnish this information when it is essential to do so. At the same time I am endeavouring to see that those on the other side of the line are properly informed about what is going on this side of the line. I would like in conclusion to take this opportunity to thank the press, P.R.O. and P.W.B. for the active cooperation given in recent weeks and for the manner in which publicity has been treated. The power of the press is tremendous in this present era of the patriot movement; and we must remember that the Germans are spreading propaganda against us as energetically as they can so that it is necessary for us to encourage our patriots as much as we can. I am trying to help in this firstly by ensuring that the proper arrangements are made for their welcome on this side of the line and secondly by taking care that they shall be informed immediately what that welcome will be.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
R.C. & M.G. SECTION
PATRIOTS BRANCH
APO 394

CURRENT PROBLEMS

(A) PROBLEMS FOR THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENT.

1. Institution of a Patriot Commission for Italy.
2. Patriot Committee for Rome.
3. Nomination of truly representative Patriot Representatives.
4. Keeping a check on names and performances of genuine Patriots and seeing that they have employment.
5. Providing Patriot Branch with information.
6. Collect money for Patriot needs, such as pay and salary for Patriot Representatives, compensations for Patriots and provision of food, clothing and cigarettes to fighting Patriots pending their employment.
7. Provide transport and drivers for Patriot Representatives.

(B) PROBLEMS FOR A.M.G. OF ARMIES.

The whole brunt of the patriot problem falls on the Armies. The following will be helpful for handling patriot problems behind the Army areas.

1. Collection of stories for propaganda purposes and we should like to send Press Representatives up to witness the distribution of certificates.
2. Collecting and forwarding of reports from Patriot Representatives and Band Leaders.
3. A short summarised weekly report of patriot activities.

(C) PROBLEMS FOR REGIONS (in addition to some or all the A.M.G. problems).

These are connected with the final winding up of the patriots in each Region.

1. Training of an Allied officer, whole or part time, to look after

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

5. Providing Patriot Branch with information.

6. Collect money for Patriot needs, such as pay and salary for Patriot Representatives, compensations for Patriots and provision of food, clothing and cigarettes to fighting Patriots pending their employment.

7. Provide transport and drivers for Patriot Representatives.

(B) PROBLEMS FOR A.M.G. OF ARMIES.

The whole brunt of the patriot problem falls on the Armies. The following will be helpful for handling patriot problems behind the Army areas.

1. Collection of stories for propaganda purposes and we should like to send Press Representatives up to witness the distribution of certificates.

2. Collecting and forwarding of reports from Patriot Representatives and Band Leaders.

3. A short summarised weekly report of patriot activities.

(C) PROBLEMS FOR REGIONS (in addition to some or all the A.M.G. problems).

These are connected with the final winding up of the patriots in each Region.

1. Training of an Allied officer, whole or part time, to look after patriot problems in each Region.

2. Formation of an Italian Patriot Committee and prodding of it to see that it functions.

(D) PROBLEMS FOR INTELLIGENCE SECTION OF PATRIOTS BRANCH.

695

1. Information to AMG of Armies and Regions concerning composition of forward bands etc.

2. Information regarding Po flooding, sea flooding and pump station preservation.

3. Information regarding Prefects and prominent men in present occupied area.

/L. Stattersett

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

4. Statement on damage to be avoided - this may need a special committee of Italians.

5. Collect reports weekly from Patriot Representatives and Band Leaders (through Armies and Regions) and examine and pass to Italian Government for their need.

(E) PROBLEMS FOR PROPAGANDA SECTION OF PATRIOTS BRANCH.

1. Collect news from all Regions all sources. Collect good stories and statistical data.

2. Produce anti-Boche and anti-Fascist propaganda.

3. Give news to patriots of what is happening through P.R.O., P.W.B., B.B.C. broadcasts to civilians, leaflets and press.

(F) PROBLEMS FOR H.Q. SECTION OF PATRIOTS BRANCH.

1. Look after problem of returning volunteers.

2. Investigate question of providing patriots with food, cigarettes, clothes and boots.

3. Keep up to date lists of Italian officers for special jobs.

22 August 1944.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ARMY 7222 50

SEGRETO
SECRET

STATO MAGGIORE REGIO ESERCITO
UFFICIO ORDINAMENTO E MOBILITAZIONE
- Sezione Ordinamento -

N° 6169 /Ord. di prot. P.M.151, lì 23 agosto 1944

OGGETTO : Distaccamenti "CERSETI" 7° (per 210^ div.ital.) e 8° (per raggr.forze ital. 8^ Armata).

SUB: Cerseti Detachment

ALLA SOTTOCOMMISSIONE PER L'ESERCITO DELLA C.C. ROMA

MGA. DA. 13 9 16
FILE REF
Date Recd

N.A. /.....

Risposta foglio TS/G/19 del 18 agostp I944.

I distaccamenti 7° ed 8° sono partiti il 20 c.m..

Il ritardo nella partenza, come ripetutamente rappresentato a voce a codesta Missione, é da attribuire:

- al fatto che,per difficoltà incontrate dal Ministero nella ricerca di ufficiali competenti in questioni di catalogazione e conservazioni materiali, l'assegnazione degli ufficiali stessi é avvenuta con qualche giorno di ritardo ed inoltre le comunicazioni relative sono pervenute malauguratamente agli ufficiali interessati dopo ancora qualche giorno;
- ad errata interpretazione degli ordini impartiti da parte del comando "CERSETI" il quale non ritenne urgente l'avviamento dei distaccamenti sopradetti visto il ritardo della partenza del distaccamento n°6 ed il rinvio a Roma dei distaccamenti n°1 e 2.

Per detto motivo é stato mosso severo appunto al "CERSETI".

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

N.A. .....

FILE REF 13/9/19 1
Corr Recd 24 AUG

Risposta foglio TS/G/19 del 18 agostp I944.

I distaccamenti 7° ed 8° sono partiti il 20 c.m..

Il ritardo nella partenza, come ripetutamente rappresentato a voce a codesta Missione, é da attribuire:

- al fatto che,per difficoltà incontrate dal Ministero nella ricerca di ufficiali competenti in questioni di catalogazione e conservazioni materiali, l'assegnazione degli ufficiali stessi é avvenuta con qualche giorno di ritardo ed inoltre le comunicazioni relative sono pervenute malauguratamente agli ufficiali interessati dopo ancora qualche giorno;
- ad errata interpretazione degli ordini impartiti da parte del comando "CERSETI" il quale non ritenne urgente l'avviamento dei distaccamenti sopradetti visto il ritardo della partenza del distaccamento n°6 ed il rinvio a Roma dei distaccamenti n°1 e 2.

Per detto motivo é stato mosso severo appunto al "CERSETI".

S.M.R.E. IL GENERALE ADDETTO
(Alessandro Santi)

HEADQUARTERS 23 AUG 1944 A.C.C.

604

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1597

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
R.C. & M.G. Section
APO 394.

Palermo 6/19 49

Memorandum to Brigadier Lush. 20 August 1944.

The history behind the attached draft letter to the Italian Govt. is as follows.

FIRST I heard from Max Salvadori that Palermo was working on a scheme for handling Patriots and I told Max to tell Palermo to apply to see us which he did through M.M.I.A.

SECOND General Browning had a meeting at which General Ocilia Palermo and self were present. The two Italian undersecretaries for War (Ocilia and Palermo) put up a scheme which was practically what they wrote in next day at my request (attached).

THIRD General Browning discussed with me and put up the attached memos which were sent to you and you made comments (attached).

FOURTH You asked me to put up a draft (attached) giving our views to the Italian Government. I suggest this be sent to General Ocilia and Palermo with a copy to Bonbom and that we have a meeting with the Italian Government to discuss the points I mention.

FIFTH It is important to get the Italian commission started soon.

C.D. MC CARTHY.
Colonel,
Patriots Branch,
R.C. & M.G. Section.

603

CDM/VRS.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

DRAFT

SUBJECT: Organisation of Patriots.

TO : Italian Government.

File CMS 4 F

Your memorandum undated has been carefully considered. It is felt that a meeting should be held as soon as possible to discuss the following matters.

MIXED COMMISSION

Some form of commission should be set up immediately by the Italian Government to handle, with guidance from the Patriots Branch A.C.C., the problem of (a) appointing Patriot Representatives and providing them with transport, (b) the preparation of records of Patriot activities (c) the payment of compensation and rewards, and, (d) the regular supply of information to the Patriot Branch.

b CONSTITUTION OF THE MIXED COMMISSION

It is considered that this might be formed under the Ministry of the Interior or the Presidency of the Cabinet and that it should contain some officials accepted by the Ministries of War and Finance.

CONTROL OF PATRIOT ACTIVITIES

For all questions affecting Patriots North of the Rear Army boundaries the working commission must clearly understand that it cannot have any authority whatsoever. All authority and contacts will be under the absolute control of General Alexander's H.Q. Any recommendations the committee may wish to make (e.g. ref Propaganda) should be addressed to the Patriots Branch A.C.C.

transport, (b) the preparation of records of Patriot activities (c) the payment of compensation and rewards, and, (d) the regular supply of information to the Patriot Branch.

b CONSTITUTION OF THE WORKING COMMISSION

It is considered that this might be formed under the Ministry of the Interior or the Presidency of the Cabinet and that it should contain some officials accepted by the Ministries of War and Finance.

CONTROL OF PATRIOT ACTIVITIES

For all questions affecting Patriots North of the rear Army boundaries the working commission must clearly understand that it cannot have any authority whatsoever. All authority and contacts will be under the absolute control of General Alexander's H.Q. Any recommendations the committee may wish to make (e.g. ref Propaganda) should be addressed to the Patriots Branch A.C.C.

For problems South of the rear Army boundaries the active cooperation of the working commission will be welcomed, it being understood that nothing can be done without the full approval of A.C.C. Patriot Branch. Suggestions for activities in addition to those mentioned above can be discussed when the meeting takes place. It is suggested that 1100 hrs on 24 August would be a suitable time and date if the Italian Government will be ready with its proposals by them.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

47

SECRET

FLAG OFFICER LIAISON, ITALY,
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION,
HEADQUARTERS,
ROME.

17th August, 1944.

No. L.368/2.

MINISTER OF MARINE,
ROME.
(Copy to :- Military Mission to the
Italian Army.

M.M.I.A. 78/G
FILE REF. 19
Date Recd 20/8/44

D

ITALIAN NAVAL PROPERTY IN FORWARD AREAS.

With reference to your letter No. R.741 of 3rd August, the Italian Army already have parties for safeguarding Italian Military property attached to the Allied Armies in forward Areas. There is no objection to the formation of 2 similar Italian naval parties which should not exceed ten in number. These parties will be attached to the Military Mission to the Italian Army liaison officers operating with the forward troops who will arrange rations, passes etc.

2. No Italian naval or military guards may be left behind to safeguard property. Civilians are to be engaged to carry out these duties.

3. It is requested that a list of the personnel which it is intended to include in these parties be forwarded at an early date together with details of any motor transport which will accompany them. The necessary passes to enable the parties to reach the areas in which they will operate will then be issued.

4. Approval for the formation of the Adriatic party has been received from Flag Officer Taranto and Adriatic, and arrangements should be made for it to go forward directly the passes are issued. You will be informed when approval has been received for the formation of the Tyrrhenian party.

(Signed.) I. M. PALLE

601

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

military property attached to the Allied Armies in forward areas. There is no objection to the formation of 2 similar Italian naval parties which should not exceed ten in number. These parties will be attached to the Military Mission to the Italian Army liaison officers operating with the forward troops who will arrange rations, passes etc.

2. No Italian naval or military guards may be left behind to safeguard property. Civilians are to be engaged to carry out these duties.

3. It is requested that a list of the personnel which it is intended to include in these parties be forwarded at an early date together with details of any motor transport which will accompany them. The necessary passes to enable the parties to reach the areas in which they will operate will then be issued.

4. Approval for the formation of the Adriatic party has been received from Flag Officer Taranto and Adriatic, and arrangements should be made for it to go forward directly the passes are issued. You will be informed when approval has been received for the formation of the Tyrrhenian party.

(Signed.) I. M. PALLE

COMMODORE.

601

G.1

9.oc Store Admiral Hoga

22/8

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ARMY FORM C2136 (Small)

MESSAGE FORM

Register No.

Call | Sel. No. | Precedence | Transmission Instructions

ABOVE THIS LINE FOR SIGNALS USE ONLY

Originator | Date-Time of Origin

FROM (A) MACIA 18

For Action

REAR EIGHT ARMY

TO (W) For Information (INFO)

(Copy to G)

Office Date Stamp

Message Instructions | CH

Originator's No.

AG 1804 (.) CONFIDENTIAL (.) For MACIA LO (.)
Ref MM/100 14 Aug (.) TOMASELLI is accredited representative
and will assume responsibility

600

THIS MESSAGE MAY BE SENT AS WRITTEN BY ANY MEANS { EXCEPT } WIRELESS

IF LIABLE TO BE INTERCEPTED OR TO FALL INTO ENEMY HANDS, THIS MESSAGE MUST BE SENT IN CIPHER

ORIGINATOR'S INSTRUCTIONS Degree of Priority

Time | System | Ops

THI TOR

Time cleared

SIGNED

SIGNED

(DWS) WT. 82/30, 200,000 Pads, 5-43, E. A. & Ltd. 30-675 6

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SUBJECT:- Attachment of Italian Army Personnel

Army Sub Commission (MMIA)
H.Q. A.C.C.
R O M E.
T3/G/19
13 Aug 44

3 M R E

You are requested to reply without further delay to our G/19 of 25 July 44 and reminder 0 536 of 11 Aug 44.

ABC

Major General
Army Sub Commission ACC
M M I A

11604

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION

INTER OFFICE MEMO

From: Secretary General

FILE No. 324.5

SUBJECT:

17 August 1944

TO: General Browning, Army Sub-Commission

With reference to your G/19 dated 15 August 1944, Captain Stone has directed me to inform you that he personally took care of this matter at AAI yesterday.

FRANK L. SLAUGHTER
Captain, A.G.D.
Deputy Secretary General

599

SUBJECT:- Collection of Personnel. SECRET

Date Recd	
MM/A	8/14
FILE REF	7/8/44
	43

see AQ signed

Army Sub Commission, ACC
(M M I A)
Rear HQ EIGHTH ARMY
MM/100

14 Aug 44.

Army Sub Commission, MMIA
H Q A C C ROME.

34

1. Receipt of your TS/G/19 dated 11 Aug 44 is acknowledged.

2. A conference in SIENA with the Prov. Commissioner and Lt-Col. CROCI has clarified the situation considerably.

3. It now appears that :-

Food
16

(a) Lt-Col. CROCI has disarmed the Ragg. Amiata and dispersed its members to their homes to await further orders.

(b) He himslef claims to have been commissioned by the Ministry of War to draw up lists of patriots in the province of SIENA desirous of enlisting in the Army, with the idea of eventually forming a homogeneous Arditi unit of officers and men who already know each other, to carry on the tradtion and esprit de corps of the original Ragg. Amiata, of which FIFTH ARMY have a high opinion.

(c) As the senior Italian officer in SIENA, he has taken command of the Presidio Militare to collect and protect Army property and materials in the province, with the consent of A M G. For this purpose he has a force of some 80 officers and men, whom he has been maintaining out of stores confiscated from the Republican Forces.

(d) His activities started with the full approval of FIFTH ARMY, but with the transfer of SIENA to EIGHTH ARMY, his position became obscure.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Lt-Col. CROCI has clarified the situation considerably.

3. It now appears that :-

(a) Lt-Col. CROCI has disarmed the Ragg. Amiata and dispersed its members to their homes to await further orders.

(b) He himslef claims to have been commissioned by the Ministry of War to draw up lists of patriots in the province of SIENA desirous of enlisting in the Army, with the idea of eventually forming a homogeneous Arditi unit of officers and men who already know each other, to carry on the tradtion and esprit de corps of the original Ragg. Amiata, of which FIFTH ARMY have a high opinion.

(c) As the senior Italian officer in SIENA, he has taken command of the Presidio Militare to collect and protect Army property and materials in the province, with the consent of A M G. For this purpose he has a force of some 80 officers and men, whom he has been maintaining out of stores confiscated from the Republican Forces.

(d) His activities started with the full approval of FIFTH ARMY, but with the transfer of SIENA to EIGHTH ARMY, his position became obscure.

4. Lt-Col. NICOLLS, the Prov. Commi., has known him from the start, and gives him a first class report for character and cooperation. His men were non political, and have given no trouble at all. What trouble there has been has come from the Comitato di Liberazione, a set of self selected corner boys of a garish political colour, who are posing as the voice and will of the people.

5. It was agreed that Lt-Col. CROCI should visit ROME as soon as possible and through the Ministry of War, make contact with MMIA, so as to see how far his position and activities can be legitimised within the present framework of the Italian Army.

/2.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

6. It remains to be established whether he or Gen. Tomaselli should be the accredited representative of the Ministry of War for taking over military property, in particular M/T, in the province of SIENA.

Lt-Col. G.S.
MMIA Rear HQ EIGHTH ARMY

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

STATO MAGGIORE REGIO ESERCITO
UFFICIO ORDINAMENTO E MOBILITAZIONE
- Sezione Ordinamento -

SEGRETO

N° 5832/Ord. di prot. P.M.151, li 11 agosto 1944

OGGETTO : Distaccamenti "CERSETI" n° 2 - 3.

M.M.I.A. 4/19
FILE REF
Date Recd 12 8 44

ARMY SUB COMMISSION (MMIA) HQ ACC
ROME

91

Riferimento foglio G/19 del 23/7/44 di codesta M.M.I.A..

I distaccamenti del "CERSETI" n° 2 - 3, inviati presso i comandi di 8ª Armata e Corpo Polacco per la discriminazione e l'arruolamento dei patrioti nell'esercito italiano, sono stati rimandati a Roma d'ordine del Comando 8ª Armata.

Poiché quanto sopra é in contrasto con le direttive contenute nel foglio G/19 sopra detto, se ne informa codesta M.M.I.A. con preghiera di intervenire affinché non sia ulteriormente ritardato l'arruolamento dei volontari.-

596

IL GENERALE ADDETTO
(Alessandro Panti)

UFF. ORD. e MOB.

Replying verbally

SUBJECT: M. of W. Proposal of 12 Aug re Control of Patriots.

SECRET

Army Sub Commission, MMIA.
H.Q., A.C.C.

ROME.

T.S./C/19
13 Aug 44. D

Patriot Branch, A.C.C. (Col. McCARTHY)

1. Ref above and our discussion today, herewith my views on the matter.

2. I feel we must be very firm and make it quite clear to the Italians that the C.-in.-C., commands in ITALY and no control whatever is permitted to anyone except Allied authorities.

3. I also think we should be specific as to the exact functions and powers of any Italian Patriot Commission the C.-in.-C., may approve. Otherwise we will get continual interference and gradual encroachment on Allied prerogative.

4. I therefore suggest that a letter, signed on a high level and explaining the whole system of control and operation, be issued to the Italians when C.-in.C., has given his decision.

5. Though the civil and military aspects of the patriot problem are intimately connected, my sphere is really the Regular Italian Army aspect. I therefore presume you will now take all this up with the necessary authorities.

L. Browning

Major General.
Army Sub Comm., A.C.C.

tvs.LB.
encls. 2.
T.C.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Otherwise we will get continual interference and gradual encroachment on Allied prerogative.

4. I therefore suggest that a letter, signed on a high level and explaining the whole system of control and operation, be issued to the Italians when C.-in.C., has given his decision.

5. Though the civil and military aspects of the patriot problem are intimately connected, my sphere is really the Regular Italian Army aspect. I therefore presume you will now take all this up with the necessary authorities.

L. Browning

Major General.
Army Sub Comm, A.C.C.

two.LB.
encls. 2.
7.c.

595

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

Appendix "A" to MMIA T.S./G/19
of 13 Aug.

COMMENTS ON M. of W. PATRIOT PROPOSAL OF 12 AUG.

1. As explained yesterday, there can be no question of a central Italian Commission (whether under Minister of War or any other Minister) running the patriot problem as the directing organisation.

2. All patriots North of the line and inside Army Areas are operational. Policy, action and orders in connection with these are the responsibility solely of the Operations Branch AAI under Gen. ALEXANDER's orders.

3. All patriots south of Army rear boundaries are similarly under Gen. ALEXANDER's orders through his "third Army Commander," the Chief Commissioner, A.C.C., who delegates the executive working to Col. McCARTHY, Patriot Branch, A.C.C. The latter works in close touch with AAI and with Comd MMIA, who advises on and deals with the Italian Army aspect (as opposed to the civil aspect, though the two are intimately connected.)

4. This chain of control cannot be altered and any developments or changes can only be in respect of how much more the Italian Government or an "Italian Patriot Commission" can be brought in to assist and implement the policy or action by the control authorities.

5. (a) The M of W proposal is the exact opposite of the present arrangements.

(b) It puts control (both military and political) into the hands of the M of W., and his two under-secretaries, which is neither possible militarily or desirable politically. The conception of one "Commander of Patriots Northern Italy" is dangerous and unworkable; nor could it be acceptable to us or the various patriot organisations of differing colour or texture. Divide et impera ! It is far better for us to deal with the main local Commanders, who will balance each other out as regards control of the patriot organisation as a whole.

(c) It puts CALDERINI Section (espionage) of S.I.M. under M of W. This section is under the Allies (with C.O. a British officer) direct and cannot be transferred to Italian control. The danger of the latter is obvious, apart from the fact that AAI lose its services.

(d) Propaganda must be dictated by the Allies impartially. Italian opinions can be asked, but the Allies decide. All propaganda desired must be vetted by and go through the Allies before issue.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

(as opposed to the civil aspect, though the two are intimately connected.)

4. This chain of control cannot be altered and any developments or changes can only be in respect of how much more the Italian Government or an "Italian Patriot Commission" can be brought in to assist and implement the policy or action by the control authorities.

5. (a) The M of W proposal is the exact opposite of the present arrangements.

(b) It puts control (both military and political) into the hands of the M of W., and his two under-secretaries, which is neither possible militarily or desirable politically. The conception of one "Commander of Patriots Northern Italy" is dangerous and unworkable; nor could it be acceptable to us or the various patriot organisations of differing colour or texture. Divide et impera ! It is far better for us to deal with the main local Commanders, who will balance each other out as regards control of the patriot organisation as a whole.

(c) It puts CALDERINI Section (espionage) of S.I.M. under M of W. This section is under the Allies (with C.O. a British officer) direct and cannot be transferred to Italian control. The danger of the latter is obvious, apart from the fact that AAI lose its services.

(d) Propaganda must be dictated by the Allies impartially. Italian opinions can be asked, but the Allies decide. All propaganda desired must be vetted by and go through the Allies before issue.

In fact the proposal in its present form is completely inacceptable and dangerous.

6. Ref para. 4 above.

(a) The constitution of the proposed Patriot commission or committee requires analysis.

(b) In M of W proposal I understand that the various sections will be composed of civilian patriot personnel, selected from all the representative patriot parties. These will have no executive authority, e.g. the pensions section can examine cases and recommend, but the authority for issue of pensions must rest with the Minister of Finance.

contd/ sheet 2.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

6. (b) A representative of the Minister of Finance should therefore be head of that section. The same applies to other sections.

(c) Advice on the whole patriot question is the collective responsibility of the Italian Government. On the other hand there are advantages in having one centralised working commission or committee co-ordinating all the work.

(d) From all this, the logical answer seems to be as shown at App "B" viz. an advisory ministerial committee and a working commission centralised under the War Ministry, the whole working under the Allies. This in fact is thus an extension or development of the existing set-up.

A. Browning

Major General,
Director, Army Sub Comm, A.C.C.

two.LB.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

L. Browning

Major General,
Director, Army Sub Comm, A.C.C.

hvs.LB.

593

1615.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SUGGESTED SET-UP FOR CONTROL OF PATRIOTS

Patriots North of the line and in Army Areas

as now

C.-in-C.

A. A. E.

A. C. C. (Patriot Branch)

M. M. E. A.

Civil.

Army.

Through prefects and local patriot organizations as now

Patriots South of Army Rear Boundaries.

Selection of Patriot reps for A. A. C.

Finance. Welfare.

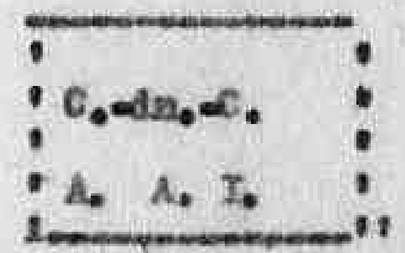
(a) Head of each sect[illegible] Ministry mainly concer[illegible]

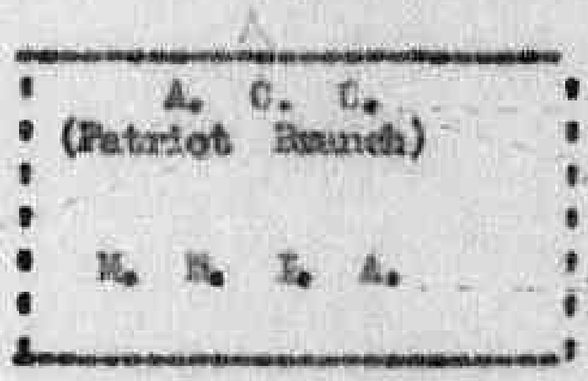
Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

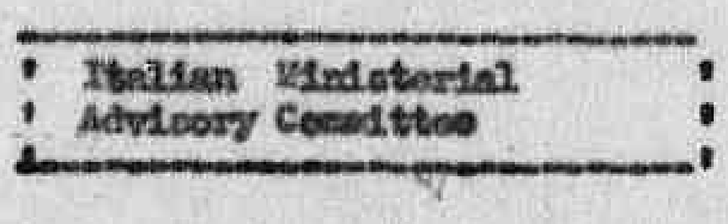
SECRET

Annex "C" to MIB T.S./AJS
of 13 Aug.

SUGGESTED SET-UP FOR CONTROL OF PATRIOTS

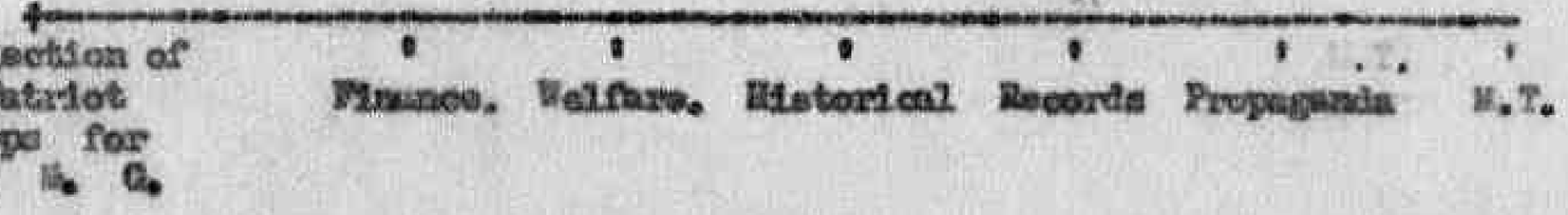






Italian Working Commission
under
M. of. M.

Sections (a)



(a) Head of each section is a rep. of the Ministry mainly concerned.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SUBJECT: CERSETI 2 & 3

Army Sub Commission (MAIA)
H.Q. A.C.C.
ROME
G/29
16 Aug 44

D 39

SECRET

Ref your 5832/Ord of 11 Aug

1. AMG EIGHTH Army have stated that CERSETI 2 and 3 cannot perform their functions in the Army area unless they are provided with more transport. The minimum transport required is one staff car for each recruiting agency, in addition to the lorry already supplied.

2. Patriot Branch ACC will provide each agency with a permit to draw petrol in the Army area.

3. Will you please provide the necessary transport in order that "CERSETI" 2 and 3 may be despatched without further delay.

Maj Gen
Army Sub Commission

COL.

591

SUBJECT: Patriots - Status

36

IMMEDIATE

SECRET

Army Sub Commission, MMIA.
H.Q., A.C.C.

ROME.

15 C/19 Aug 44.

Chief Commissioner, A.C.C.

1. Thank you for your A/CC 324.5 dated 11 Aug on the above.

2. I am sorry to have to "return to the charge", but my views have still not been represented correctly.

3. Your A/CC 324.5 dated 8 Aug para. 3 used the words:

"regular Italian troops at the front."

As I said in my C/19 of 10 Aug I considered that the tribute should NOT be limited to troops "at the front." I wished the tribute to be for the whole Regular Italian Army.

4. Would you therefore please inform H.Q., AAI at once accordingly.

L.B.

Major General.
Army Sub Comm, A.C.C.

tvs. LB.
2c.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

3. Your A/CC 324.5 dated 8 Aug para. 3 used the words:

"regular Italian troops at the front."

As I said in my C/19 of 10 Aug I considered that the tribute should NOT be limited to troops "at the front." I wished the tribute to be for the whole Regular Italian Army.

4. Would you therefore please inform H.Q., AAI at once accordingly.

A. B.

Major General.
Army Sub Comm, A.C.C.

tve. LR.
2c.

599

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SUBJECT: M. of H. Proposal of 12 Aug re Control of Patriots.

SECRET

37

Army Sub Commission, MMIA.
H.Q., A.C.C.

ROME.

T.S. 18/19
13 Aug 44.

Patriot Branch, A.C.C. (Col. McCAIGHEY)

1. Ref above and our discussion today, herewith my views on the matter.

2. I feel we must be very firm and make it quite clear to the Italians that the C.-in.-C., commands in ITALY and no control whatever is permitted to anyone except Allied authorities.

3. I also think we should be specific as to the exact functions and powers of any Italian Patriot Commission the C.-in.-C., may approve. Otherwise we will get continual interference and gradual encroachment on Allied prerogative.

4. I therefore suggest that a letter, signed on a high level and explaining the whole system of control and operation, be issued to the Italians when C.-in.C., has given his decision.

5. Though the civil and military aspects of the patriot problem are intimately connected, my sphere is really the Regular Italian Army aspect. I therefore presume you will now take all this up with the necessary authorities.

A. Browning

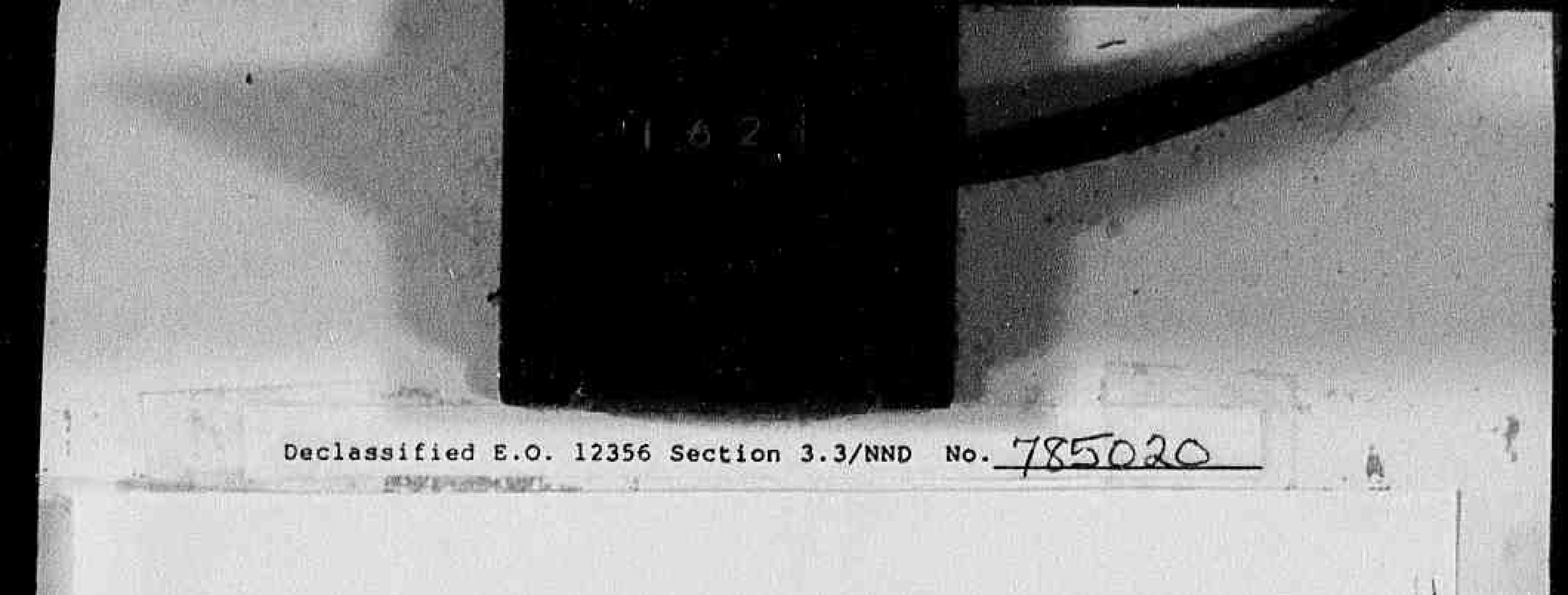
Major General.
Army Sub Comm, A.C.C.

tws.LD.
encls. 2.
7.c.

Chief Clerk

589

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020



Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

BEST COPY POSSIBLE

SUBJECT: M. of M. Personnel of 12 Army re Control of Patriots.

SECRET

37

Army Sub Commission, MMIA,
H.Q., A.C.C.,

ROME.

T.S./6/19
13 Aug 44.

Patriot Branch, A.C.C. (Col. McCAIGEN)

1. Ref above and our discussion today, herewith my views on the matter.

2. I feel we must be very firm and make it quite clear to the Italians that the C.-in.-C., commands in ITALY and no control whatever is permitted to anyone except Allied authorities.

3. I also think we should be specific as to the exact functions and powers of any Italian Patriot Commission the C.-in.-C., may approve. Otherwise we will get continual interference and gradual encroachment on Allied prerogative.

4. I therefore suggest that a letter, signed on a high level and explaining the whole system of control and operation, be issued to the Italians when C.-in.C., has given his decision.

5. Though the civil and military aspects of the patriot problem are intimately connected, my sphere is really the Regular Italian Army aspect. I therefore presume you will now take all this up with the necessary authorities.

L. Browning

Major General.
Army Sub Comm, A.C.C.

589

twn.LB.
encls. 2.
7.c.

Chief Clerk

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

16226

3. I also think we should be specific as to the exact functions and powers of any Italian Patriot Commission the C.-in.-C., may approve. Otherwise we will get continual interference and gradual encroachment on Allied prerogative.

4. I therefore suggest that a letter, signed on a high level and explaining the whole system of control and operation, be issued to the Italians when C.-in.C., has given his decision.

5. Though the civil and military aspects of the patriot problem are intimately connected, my sphere is really the Regular Italian Army aspect. I therefore presume you will now take all this up with the necessary authorities.

R. Browning

Major General.
Army Sub Comm, A.C.C.

tws.LR.
encls. 2.
7.c.

Chief Clerk

Copies have already been sent by hand to Col. McCarthy today

L.R.
13 Aug

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

MEMORIA G. PROT. 19. DOCUMENTO 14 8 44

36 A

MINISTERO DELLA GUERRA

GABINETTO

D

PROMEMORIA PER IL GENERALE BROWNING E COLONNELLO MAC KARTY

----------oOo----------

D. 14/8 to Gen Browning

OGGETTO: Organizzazione dei patrioti.

2B 13 Brg CDm 12/8.

1) - Allo scopo di unificare e normalizzare tutte le questioni comunque riguardanti i patrioti, il Consiglio dei Ministri ha deciso di demandare al Ministero della Guerra la soluzione dei vari problemi relativi e la conseguente organizzazione.

Nell'interno del Ministero della Guerra si occuperà di tali questioni una "Commissione per i patrioti„ la quale agirà in pieno accordo con gli Alleati.

La Commissione sarà così costituita:

- S.E. PALERMO
- S.E. Generale OXILIA
- rappresentante Alleato
- " del S.I.M.

2) - I problemi da risolvere possono essere distinti in due gruppi

OGGETTO: Organizzazione dei patrioti.

1) - Allo scopo di unificare e normalizzare tutte le questioni comunque riguardanti i patrioti, il Consiglio dei Ministri ha deciso di demandare al Ministero della Guerra la soluzione dei vari problemi relativi e la conseguente organizzazione.

Nell'interno del Ministero della Guerra si occuperà di tali questioni una "Commissione per i patrioti„ la quale agirà in pieno accordo con gli Alleati.

La Commissione sarà così costituita:

- S.E. PALERMO
- S.E. Generale OXILIA
- rappresentante Alleato
- " del S.I.M.

2) - I problemi da risolvere possono essere distinti in due gruppi riguardanti:

a) - patrioti dell'Italia occupata dai tedeschi,

b) - patrioti dell'Italia liberata.

a) Per quanto si riferisce all'Italia occupata dai tedeschi occorre:

- coordinare ed unificare l'azione dei patrioti allo scopo di trarne il massimo rendimento;

./. 588

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

TRANSLATION

From Min of War — Ref ? — Date ?

To Gen BROWNING & Col MACARTHY

SUBJECT:- Organisation of Patriots

1) In order to unify and settle all matters relating to the patriots, the Cabinet has decided to ask the War Ministry to provide a solution to the various problems and the necessary consequent organisation.

Within the Ministry the matter will be dealt with by a "Patriot Commission" which will work in full agreement with the Allies.

The Commission will be thus formed :-

- H.E. PALERMO
- H.E. General OXILIA
- Allied Representative
- S.I.M.

2) The problems to be solved can be divided into two groups thus :-

a) Patriots of German occupied ITALY.

b) Patriots of Liberated ITALY.

a) Insofar as German occupied ITALY is concerned it is necessary to:-

- coordinate and unify patriot action in order to derive the maximum benefit therefrom.
- follow up the effort of the patriots encouraging and facilitating supplies of war material, money, etc.
- develope welfare and propaganda.

The problem can only be solved by means of the constitution of one only "Command of Patriots of Northern ITALY". This HQ would evidently act on directives and orders received from the Allied Military Command when the Commission could send one of its own liaison officers.

b) As regards Liberated ITALY the following tasks would have to be carried out :-

a) Investigation, selection and disarming of the various bands.

b) Collection of reports, data and documents relating to the activities of the bands.

c) Ascertaining individual action. Ascertaining in which cases the denomination of "patriots" is

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

- H.Q. General CKILIA
- Allied Representative
- S.I.M.

2) The problems to be solved can be divided into two groups thus :-

a) Patriots of German occupied ITALY.

b) Patriots of Liberated ITALY.

a) Insofar as German occupied ITALY is concerned it is necessary to:-

- coordinate and unify patriot action in order to derive the maximum benefit therefrom.
- follow up the effort of the patriots encouraging and facilitating supplies of war material, money, etc.
- develope welfare and propaganda.

The problem can only be solved by means of the constitution of one only "Command of Patriots os Northern ITALY". This HQ would evidently act on directives and orders received from the Allied Military Command when the Commission could send one ot its own liaison officers.

b) As regards Liberated ITALY the following tasks would have to be carried out :-

a) Investigation, selection and disarming of the various bands.

b) Collection of reports, data and documents relating to the activities of the bands.

c) Ascertaining individual action. Ascertaining in which cases the denomination of "patriot" is applicable and in which that of "Collaborator" (the latter applicable to all those who though they have not taken an active part in the proceedings have nevertheless acted in such a way as to facilitate the task of the patriot organisation).

d) Assistance to patriots and families of the dead, wounded and missing. Check up on dead and wounded. Pensions.

e) Awards (monetary ?)

To carry out these t asks an office in the War Ministry has been scheduled (see enc. 1)

shee

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

- seguire lo sforzo dei patrioti favorendo ed agevolando l'invio di materiali bellici, denaro, ecc.;

- svolgere assistenza morale e propaganda.

Il problema può essere risolto solo con la costituzione di un unico "Comando patrioti dell'Italia settentrionale"; tale Comando agirebbe evidentemente in base alle direttive ed ordini del Comando Militare Alleato, presso il quale la Commissione potrebbe inviare un proprio Ufficiale di collegamento.

b) Per quanto riguarda l'Italia Liberata si tratta di assolvere i seguenti compiti:

a) riconoscimento, scioglimento e disarmo delle varie bande; smistamento e trasferimento dei patrioti alle varie sedi, avviamento dei volontari ai reparti regolari dell'Esercito;

b) raccolta delle relazioni, dati e documentazioni varie sull'attività svolta da tutte le bande;

c) accertamento dell'attività individuale svolta; riconoscimento della qualifica di "patriota" o di "collaboratore" (quest'ultima per coloro che pur non avendo operato attivamente, hanno però agevolato con prestazioni varie le organizzazioni dei patrioti);

d) assistenza ai patrioti e alle famiglie dei caduti, feriti, dispersi; accertamento morti e feriti; pensioni;

e) ricompense.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ordini del Comando Militare Alleato, presso il quale la Commissione potrebbe inviare un proprio Ufficiale di collegamento.

b) Per quanto riguarda l'Italia Liberata si tratta di assolvere i seguenti compiti:

a) riconoscimento, scioglimento e disarmo delle varie bande; smistamento e trasferimento dei patrioti alle varie sedi, avviamento dei volontari ai reparti regolari dell'Esercito;

b) raccolta delle relazioni, dati e documentazioni varie sull'attività svolta da tutte le bande;

c) accertamento dell'attività individuale svolta; riconoscimento della qualifica di "patriota" o di "collaboratore" (quest'ultima per coloro che pur non avendo operato attivamente, hanno però agevolato con prestazioni varie le organizzazioni dei patrioti);

d) assistenza ai patrioti e alle famiglie dei caduti, feriti, dispersi; accertamento morti e feriti; pensioni;

e) ricompense.

Per lo svolgimento di queste attività è prevista la costituzione di un apposito ufficio presso il Ministero della Guerra (Vedi allegato 1).

c) Infine vi è tutta una parte propagandistica da svolgere allo scopo di:

- dare ampia pubblicità alle varie disposizioni e provvidenze relative ai patrioti;

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

c) Finally propaganda must be developed in order to :-

- give all orders or instructions regarding patriots ample publicity.

- Publish the list of patriots recognised as such.

- Enhance the work done by the patriots.

The Department of the Under-Secretary for Press and Propaganda has been scheduled to deal with this problem.

3) The total organisation scheduled can be seen in enc. 1 and will be set in motion as soon as MVIA's approval is received.

signed per THE MINISTER

(Illegible)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

- pubblicare le liste dei patrioti riconosciuti tali;
- valorizzare l'opera compiuta dai patrioti.

Per tale attività è previsto di valersi del Sottosegretariato Stampa e Propaganda presso il Ministero dell'Interno.

3°)- L'organizzazione complessiva prevista risulta dall'allegato 1) e verrà attuata non appena codesta Sottocommissione darà il suo benestare.

IL MINISTRO

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785080

e verrà attuata non appena codesta Sottocommissione darà il suo benestare.

IL MINISTRO

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

11633

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

"COMMISSIONE PER I PATRIOTI"

S.E. PALERMO

S.E. OXILIA

rappresentante Alleato

rappresentante S.I.M.

385

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

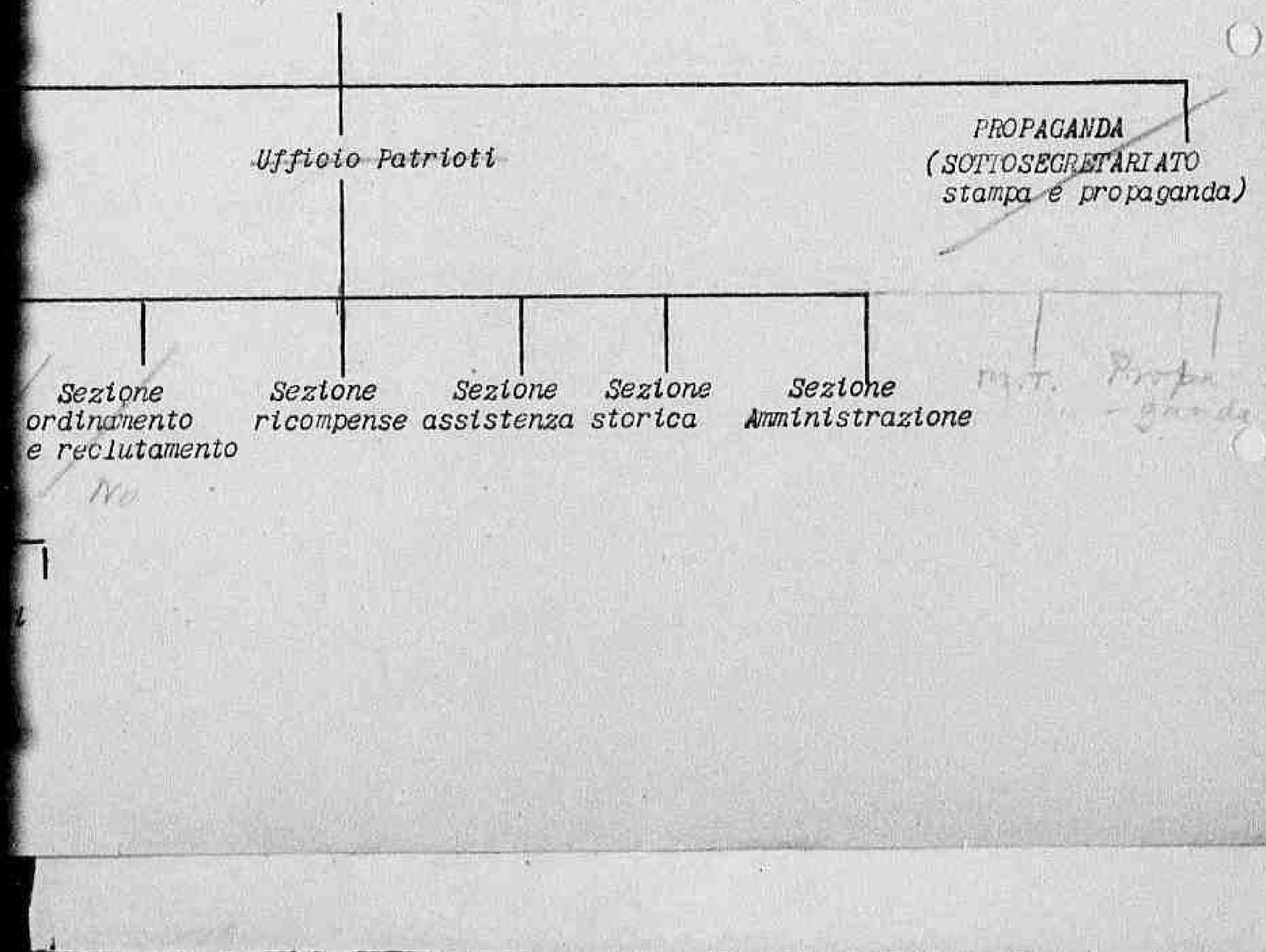
"COMMISSIONE PER I PATRIOTI"

S.E. PALERMO

S.E. OXILIA

rappresentante Alleato

rappresentante S.I.M.



11635

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SUBJECT: Movement of Patriots.

SECRET

36

Army Sub Commission, MMIA.
H.Q., A.C.C.

ROME.

T.S. 6/19 ✓ D
13 Aug 44.

Patriot Branch, A.C.C.

1. I agree with attached draft.

2. There is one point that should be made clear in para. 4, "CAMPS and BILLETING AREAS." This is that any Regular Italian Army personnel used for the running of Camps and Billeting Areas will be found from Italian troops already allotted to and under command of 5 and 8 Army or POLCORPS and NOT from the rest of the Italian Army.

L.B.

Major General.
Army Sub Comm, A.C.C.

584

tvs.LB.
2.c.

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION.
R.C. & M.C. SECTION.
PATRIOTS BRANCH.
APO 394.

35

D R A F T

SUBJECT: Movement of Patriot Volunteers from Army Areas into the Italian Army.

TO :

NUMBERS.

(1) It is impossible to say how many volunteers there will be. At present the numbers are very few, but the organisation outlined below is designed to take care of a variable flow which might for a short period amount up to several hundred per day.

(2) These volunteers who are accepted have to be moved from Corps and Eighth Army Areas back to the main Italian Army Recruiting Centres which are now at ROME and CHIETI. It is possible that the latter centres will, at a later date, be moved forward to ANCONA.

(3) Accepted volunteers will come on the W/E of the Italian Army for rations and etc., when they arrive at Recruiting Centres.

SCREENING AGENTS (Italian Army)

(1) These screening agents will operate in Army Areas under orders from Fifth and Eighth Armies and select suitable recruits from Patriot volunteers on the lists of A.M.G.

(2) It has been agreed by G.S.I. Eighth Army that a part of the Screening Agency should be set up at Corps roadheads. This in effect means that possible rejections will not be shipped back to Army Roadheads and therefore the necessity of dealing with such rejections and arranging

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

period amount up to several hundred per day.

(2) These volunteers who are accepted have to be moved from Corps and Eighth Army Areas back to the main Italian Army Recruiting Centres which are now at ROME and CHIETI. It is possible that the latter centres will, at a later date, be moved forward to ANCONA.

(3) Accepted volunteers will come on the W/E of the Italian Army for rations and etc., when they arrive at Recruiting Centres.

SCREENING AGENTS (Italian Army)

(1) These screening agents will operate in Army Areas under orders from Fifth and Eighth Armies and select suitable recruits from Patriot volunteers on the lists of A.M.G.

(2) It has been agreed by G.S.I. Eighth Army that a part of the Screening Agency should be set up at Corps roadheads. This in effect means that possible rejections will not be shipped back to Army Roadheads and therefore the necessity of dealing with such rejections and arranging further shipments forward again will not occur.

(3) Accepted volunteers will be given a ticket to the effect that they will be taken on the strength of one of the enlisted centres, ROME or CHIETI, as soon as they reach these Centres.

(4) F.S.S. will also probably have a screening section at Corps Roadhead camps.

583

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

MEANS OF TRANSPORT FOR MOVING RETURNING PATRIOTS.

(1) The means of transport will be along the main army channels (see attached appendix from Corps Area) to Army Roadheads and Railheads by returning M.T. and by rail where possible.

(2) At present there are three main routes, the East coast route from Pole Corps, the central route from 10 and 13 Corps and the West coast route from Fifth Army.

(3) Requests for road movement along these routes will be made to R.A.S.C., M.T., Officers by C.A.Os, in forward areasand by Camp Commandants of Patriot Camps in Areas further back.

R.A.S.C., M.T. officers will call up patriots as convenient and arrange for their movement to the next destination.

(4) Requests for rail movement will be to 'Movements' with whom details, giving numbers, should be arranged, on the day prior to the move.

(5) If C.A.Os can at any place arrange for volunteers to be moved under separate arrangements they should do so provided Corps have screened the men.

CAMPS AND BILLETTING AREAS.

(1) These will be required to take care of returning volunteers, and, depending on conditions existing from time to time, one such area may be needed in each corps area, at each Roadhead and at each Railhead.

(2) They can be located near Refugee Camps so that the AlliedOfficer supervising the latter can also supervise the former.

(3) They must come under command of the Army in whose area they are working.

(4) Whenever possible an Italian barracks or other public building should be used if the Sub Area Commander can locate.

(5) Tentage, Bivouacs and cooking utensils must be found from various

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

arrange for their movement to the next destination.

(4) Requests for rail movement will be to 'Movements' with whom details, giving numbers, should be arranged, on the day prior to the move.

(5) If C.A.Os can at any place arrange for volunteers to be moved under separate arrangements they should do so provided Corps have screened the men.

CAMPS AND BILLETTING AREAS.

(1) These will be required to take care of returning volunteers, and, depending on conditions existing from time to time, one such area may be needed in each corps area, at each Roadhead and at each Railhead.

(2) They can be located near Refugee Camps so that the AlliedOfficer supervising the latter can also supervise the former.

(3) They must come under command of the Army in whose area they are working.

(4) Whenever possible an Italian barracks or other public building should be used if the Sub Area Commander can locate.

(5) Tentage, Bivouacs and cooking utensils must be found from various sources.

The Refugee Ration Scale will apply and the rations can be collected by the Refugee truck.

382

(6) Italian officers can act as Camp Commandants under the general supervision mentioned above. General duty men to be paid as civilians by A.M.G. can be found from Patriots who need employment.

cpy-tvs.1.c.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1640

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

34

SUBJECT: Collection of Personnel

TOP SECRET

Army Sub Commission, MMIA
H.Q., ACC.

ROME.

TS/G/19 ✓ D
12 Aug 44.

Lt. Col. MORIARTY,
Rear 8th Army.

Reference your last Weekly Liaison

Log.

Herewith more information on the RAGGRUPPAMENTO AMIATA.

Lt. Col.
G.S.

---

tvs.

Please let
Lemnitzer ✓ 581

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT:- Return of Civilians to their Homes

Army Sub Commission (MMIA)
H.Q. A.C.C.
R O M E.
TS/2/19
12 Aug 44

Executive Commissioner A.C.C.

Ref your 75/427/CA dated 8 Aug -

1. I do not see how I can take this up with A.A.I. in view of their definite ruling in 1605/50/56/3(SDl) dated 24 July.

2. The basis of that letter is of course that A.A.I. have had their demands for 375,000 Italian soldiers reduced to 309,000 and everything is being cut to the bone - even the danger limit. Also we have an important operational project in hand. There are not enough troops to go round for military purposes as it is.

3. I am sorry but I must oppose the removal of nearly 1,000 men to deal with civilian refugees. I also feel quite sure A.A.I. would not agree.

A.B.

ABC

Major General
Army Sub Commission A.C.C
M M I A

580

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
R.C. & M.G. Section
APO 394

Phone:
481034

32

Ref/75/427/CA.

8 August 1944.

SUBJECT: Return of Civilians to their Homes.

TO : G.O.C., M.M.I.A.

1. Reference para.4 (c) of memorandum from R.C. & M.G. Section, reference No.75 dated 1 August 1944. attached

2. The Italian Ministry concerned has pointed out that unless this movement can be got under way promptly and peasants be returned before the Autumn, the advantages to agriculture will be lost for the best part of another year.

3. It is of course a matter of considerable interest to ourselves to secure a maximum agricultural output as early as possible in order to cut down our own imports into Italy and economise the shipping which these imports involve. The Italian Ministry states that they find it impossible to set up the organisation necessary - starting from scratch - with civilians gathered from here, there and everywhere. They have asked for the employment of 1000 officers and men from the Italian Army. Transit points will be the key to the smooth and rapid working of the organisation envisaged, and they consider that these cannot be got going without military discipline and organisation.

4. The use of these soldiers would undoubtedly assist the scheme materially and the cost to the Allies which their employment would involve must, on balance, be considered a very small price to pay for attaining this objective.

5. Our own experience, in handling large numbers of Italian refugees bears out the Italian Ministry's view, and for this reason and those mentioned in para.2 above, it is strongly recommended that the Italian request be acceded to.

6. The matter is undoubtedly urgent. Would you be good enough to take it up with AAI on behalf of this Commission ? A schedule of exact numbers of officers and men involved is enclosed herewith.

M. S. Nash.

Brigadier,
Executive Commissioner.

Copy to: Italian Refugee Branch.

579

11643

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

MILITARY PERSONNEL FOR PROGRESS CENTRES OF RE-ALLOCATION AND REST ALONG THE RAILROAD LINE.

PERSONNEL	TOTAL
OFFICERS	50
OFFICERS MEDICAL	25
OFFICERS PHARMACIST	2
N.C.O.	44
N.C.O. MEDICAL	22
O.R's	469
O.R's MEDICAL	105
CHAPLAINS	5
POLIZIA: a) OFFICERS	2
b) N.C.O.	12
c) O.R's	127
NURSES	71
TOTAL	934

already employed medical
47 Ufs
14 NCO's
382 ORs

MMIA 31

MMIA | AG
FILE REF | 18
Date Recd | 28/8/44

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
R.C. & M.G. SECTION
APO 394

Ref/75/

1 August 1944

SUBJECT: Return of Civilians to their homes.

TO : Distribution below

1. In common with almost all other nations in Europe, the Italians desire to get back to their homes those people driven by war to other parts of the country. There may be, south of Rome, 250,000 such people. The homes of many are non existant and these concerned cannot be returned for a long time. But many are agriculturalists. The latter should be got back to the land as early as possible. It is a matter of Allied interest to do this.

2. This problem is distinct from that of handling refugees in battle zones as a part of our military operations. The latter is dealt with by SCAO's Armies and the Refugee Branch ACC, and we have an organization which deals comprehensively with this.

The return of civilians requires a considerable organization, and whilst this Hq will lend assistance in many ways, the work in the main must be carried out by the Italians themselves. The head of the Italian Refugee Branch will direct this work in collaboration with the Italian Government Commissioner for Refugees.

3. In their desire to get people to their homes, an uncontrolled and unauthorized movement has been started by the Italians in several parts of Italy. Instructions have been given by the Italian Government to their prefects, and by this Hq. to Regional Commissioners, that this movement, which is causing hindrance to military interests, is premature and must for the moment cease. It is the duty of Regional Commissioners in conjunction with Italian authorities in their regions to see that these orders are obeyed and to control the people in their respective regions.

4. It has been decided by this Commission that the regularized repatriation of these people should be started as soon as possible. Plans, details of which are being studied, for the return of civilians, may be outlined as follows:

a. Movement plan: Programme to be drawn up, showing numbers and destinations. Prior agreement of authorities in areas of destination to be secured.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

land as early as possible. It is a ma[illegible] of Allied interest to do [illegible]

2. This problem is distinct from that of handling refugees in battle zones as a part of our military operations. The latter is dealt with by SCAO's Armies and the Refugee Branch ACC, and we have an organization which deals comprehensively with this.

The return of civilians requires a considerable organization, and whilst this Hq will lend assistance in many ways, the work in the main must be carried out by the Italians themselves. The head of the Italian Refugee Branch will direct this work in collaboration with the Italian Government Commissioner for Refugees.

3. In their desire to get people to their homes, an uncontrolled and unauthorized movement has been started by the Italians in several parts of Italy. Instructions have been given by the Italian Government to their prefects, and by this Hq. to Regional Commissioners, that this movement, which is causing hindrance to military interests, is premature and must for the moment cease. It is the duty of Regional Commissioners in conjunction with Italian authorities in their regions to see that these orders are obeyed and to control the people in their respective regions.

4. It has been decided by this Commission that the regularized repatriation of these people should be started as soon as possible. Plans, details of which are being studied, for the return of civilians, may be outlined as follows:

a. Movement plan: Programme to be drawn up, showing numbers and destinations. Prior agreement of authorities in areas of destination to be secured.

b. Transit Points: From larger camps at main terminals, such as Naples, and Rome, down to feeding halts at selected places on a long journey. These must be fixed and staff (Italian) at each indicated.

577

c. Staff for Transit Points: The Italian Commissioner will state numbers required. He wishes to have Italian Military staff, and this is recommended. The movement will not be got under way promptly and efficiently without military discipline, at least during the initial stages.

d. Food at Transit Points: The Food Sub-Commission will be requested to issue a directive regarding this.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785080

c. Finally, programme of trains will be arranged with military and civil railway authorities.

To summarize: Firstly (a) and (b) must be completed by the staff of the Italian Government Commissioner. Meantime under (c) MMIA will be requested to take up the question of Italian Military Staff with AAI (SD). Questions under (d) and (e) will be decided in principle whilst the above work is in progress.

5. Regional Commissioners should make known in their regions the fact that this work is being pushed ahead as rapidly as possible. The speed with which it can be started depends to a great extent upon reasonable discipline amongst the Italians themselves. They must be reminded that their position is not worse than that of millions of other people all over Europe whose prospects of return to their homes is remote. Unauthorized and disorderly movements which have recently taken place in certain regions, must not be repeated, and if attempted must be dealt with in the firmest manner possible.

M.S. LUSH
Brigadier
Executive Commissioner

DISTRIBUTION:

R.C's Regions I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII, VIII, IX and "Z"
SCAO 5 Army
SCAO 8 Army
Food Sub-Commission
MMIA
AAI SD Branch
AAI "A" Branch
AAI Movements Rail
Administrative Section, ACC
Political Section, ACC
Transportation Sub-Commission
Italian Refugee Branch (3)
Resident British Minister to the Vatican
Agriculture Sub-Comm.
Sir Heathcoth-Smith
Displaced Persons Sub-Comm.
Information Division
L.O. AAI
P.R.O.
American Red Cross

M.S. LUSH
Brigadier
Executive Commissioner

DISTRIBUTION:

R.C's Regions I, II, III, IV, V, VI, VII, VIII, IX and "Z"
SCAO 5 Army
SCAO 8 Army
Food Sub-Commission
MAIA
AAI SD Branch
AAI "A" Branch
AAI Movements Rail
Administrative Section, ACC
Political Section, ACC
Transportation Sub-Commission
Italian Refugee Branch (3)
Resident British Minister to the Vatican
Agriculture Sub-Comm.
Sir Heathcoth-Smith
Displaced Persons Sub-Comm.
Information Division
L.O. AAI
P.R.O.
American Red Cross
British Red Cross
1 District
2 "
3 "
52 Area
55 "
56 "
57 "
59 "
P.B.S.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

11648

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

783

SECRET

M.M.I.A. 4/9
FILE REF. D
Date Recd 11 8 44

30

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
Office of the Chief Commissioner
APO 394

EWS/dfe

A/CC 324.5

11 August 1944

MEMORANDUM TO: Director, Army Sub-Commission
Allied Control Commission

Reference is made to your letter of 10 August calling my attention to para 3 of my letter A/CC 324.5 dated 8 August.

Thank you for calling this error to my attention. I am writing the C-in-C, AAI at once, requesting that the word "subsequently" be changed to "simultaneously."

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR.
Acting Chief Commissioner

cc: Political Section
Patriots Branch

11644

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

EWS/dfe 29

A/CC 324.5

11 August 1944

Subject: Statement Giving Recognition to Italian Patriots

To: Commander-in-Chief, Allied Armies in Italy (Tac Hq)

1. Reference is made to my letter dated 8 August, A/CC 324.5, on the above subject. The second line of para 3 of my letter incorrectly reflects General Browning's views in that the word "subsequently" should read "simultaneously".

2. I should be grateful if this correction is made on my original letter.

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

cc: Army Sub-Commission
Political Section
Executive Commissioner for
Patriots Branch
Files A B

Hq ACC Sec'y Gen.
DISPATCHED
Date/time 11 Aug 1515
Via Hq Y Sqdn.
Initials HAR.

27

SUBJECT: Patriots - Status.

IMMEDIATE

SECRET

Army Sub Commission, M.M.I.A.
H.Q., A.C.C.

ROME.

G/19
10 Aug 44.

For Chief Commissioner,
Allied Control Commission.

1. I have your A/CC 328.5 dated 8 August and I must draw attention to your para. 3.

2. In my G/19 dated 5 Aug I said that I recommended the issue of a statement paying tribute to the "regular Italian Army simultaneously." This appears in your para. 3 as "the regular Italian Army troops at the front subsequently." This is very different.
The vast majority of the regular Italian Army is not at the front but doing work in rear areas which is exceedingly valuable.
These troops should not be left out of the statement. Moreover, the issue of the Italian Army statement separately would have nothing like the same effect as an issue simultaneously.

3. Would you therefore please, the C.-in.-C accordingly at once in order that he may know my actual views before he gives any decision in the matter.

A.B.

Major General.
Army Sub Comm, A.C.C.

WM.ER.

copy to: Political Section A.C.C.
Patriot Branch A.C.C.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

statement paying tribute to the "regular Italian Army simultaneously." This appears in your para. 3 as "the regular Italian Army troops at the front subsequently." This is very different.
The vast majority of the regular Italian Army is not at the front but doing work in your areas which is exceedingly valuable.
These troops should not be left out of the statement. Moreover, the issue of the Italian Army statement separately would have nothing like the same effect as an issue simultaneously.

3. Would you therefore please, the C.-in.-C accordingly at once in order that he may know my actual views before he gives any decision in the matter.

A.B.

Major General.
Army Sub Comm, A.C.C.

tvu.MR.

copy to: Political Section A.C.C.
Patriot Branch A.C.C.

674

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

MMIA
FILE REF 1 19
Date Rec'd 9 8 [illegible]

REICH FOUR REGION FIVE AMG FIVE ARMY AMG EIGHT ARMY

AGO MAIN

1560

9

SECRET

ROUTINE

PATRIOTS BRANCH

ITALIAN SCREENING AGENCIES IN VERY SMALL NUMBERS ARE GOING FORWARD FOR THE PURPOSE OF ENLISTING PATRIOT VOLUNTEERS FOR SERVICE IN THE ITALIAN ARMY TO LABEL TO REICH FOUR REGION FIVE AMG FIVE ARMY AMG EIGHT ARMY FROM ABLE CHARLIE CHARLIE MAIN PAGEN THEY MAY BE PROVIDED WITH PETROL FOR CARRYING OUT THEIR DUTIES

MMIA
BC AND MG SECTION, INFO

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

25

SUBJECT:- Italian Army

Army Sub Commission (MMIA)
M.G. A.C.C.
R O M E.
C/19
8 AUG 44

A.A.I. for G(BD)

Copy to:- MMIA LO 5 Army
MMIA LO 8 Army
MMIA LO POLCOMM
MMIA LO with CIL
Lt Col HOWARD

The att letter was sent out by HQ A.C.C. on the advice of this Sub Commission and is fwd to you for infmn.

ABC

Major General
Army Sub Commission ACC
M M I A

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

24

SECRET

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
Office of the Chief Commissioner
APO 394

A/CC 091.711

4 August 1944

SUBJECT: Italian Army

TO : Distribution Below

1. Under the Short Armistice Terms the Commander-in-Chief has the full right to impose measures of disarmament, demobilization and demilitarization on the Italian armed forces. The re-organization of the Italian Army under these terms is under the control of the Army Sub-Commission (AMIA) acting under direct orders of the Commander-in-Chief.

2. The strength of the Italian Army has, since the Armistice, been fixed at a certain reduced figure which the Italian Ministry of War will NOT exceed, and all members of the Italian Army who may be found on the progress of the Allies Northwards are therefore being treated as either demobilized but entitled to volunteer again for service if the ceiling permits, or demobilized but liable to conscription in areas where the conscription law is in force.

3. Arrangements have been made by A.M.I.A. for representatives of the Ministry of War and the General Staff to be attached to Armies and to enter newly liberated Regions for the following purposes:

a. To locate, inventory, and arrange for the safeguarding of Italian Army property and records. Civilian guards, except members of the Carabinieri or G.C. F. are to be employed for safeguarding military installations, as necessary. No Italian Army personnel will be stationed at such installations.

b. To screen members of the Italian Army who volunteer for service and to return such personnel to recognized enlistment centers through refugee channels.

4. It is NOT the policy of the ALLIES to open up any military headquarters, depots, district headquarters, or other Italian Army installations in newly liberated areas on the basis of the pre-war layout. Such installations will only be authorized on a basis of military necessity, depending on the present distribution of the Italian Army.

5. Certain units of the Italian Army are operating under Allied Command in the newly liberated areas. The Italian parties specified in para. 3 above are attached to these units, and operate under Allied Command. A.M.I.A. has liaison officers with 5 and 8 Armies and Polcorps.

572

SECRET

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

6. Members of the Italian Army met on our progress Northwards must therefore be informed that they are treated as demobilized and therefore as civilians, but are entitled to volunteer for service in accordance with para 2 hereof. Such members must NOT be dealt with as soldiers and must not be allowed to set up or renew any military installations of any nature in liberated territory.

7. The above excludes the question of Patriots, for dealing with whom a special and comprehensive policy has already been issued.

ELLERY W. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

DISTRIBUTION:

Regions I - IX and "Z"	(1)
Foggia Province	(1)
AMG 5 and 8 Armies	(1)
Adm Sec	(3)
Econ Sec	(1)
Political Sec	(1)
Civil Affairs Branch	(1)
Displaced Pers Sub-Com	(1)
Italian Refugee Branch	(1)
Patriots Branch	(1)
Security Branch	(1)
Public Relations Branch	(1)
Army Sub-Commission	(1)
Navy Sub-Commission	(1)
Air Force Sub-Commission	(1)
Secretary General	(25)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

M.M.I.A. FILE REF Date Recd 7 8 46

Army Sub. Com.

AFHQ/CIC 12

23

AFCC 324.5

8 August 1944

Subject: Statement Giving Recognition to Italian Patriots

To: Commander-in-Chief, Allied Armies in Italy

1. The Prime Minister of the Italian Government, desiring to have the Patriots receive maximum support and avoid being treated as franc tireurs, has proposed that the Commander-in-Chief, Allied Armies in Italy issue a statement of which a draft copy is enclosed.

2. The statement has been coordinated with General Browning of the Army Sub-Commission who feels that on the whole the issuance of such a statement would be helpful, and I recommend that such a statement be issued.

3. General Browning adds, however, and I concur, that it will be also desirable to issue subsequently another statement, paying tribute to the regular Italian Army troops at the front. The last statement issued by you, praising the work of the Italian troops in the offensive which began in May, was very well received by the Italian press and it seems clear that another such statement would also be helpful to the morale of both the Army and the civilian population.

I find "Simply Heartfelt" not Regular Italian Army troops at the front"

HENRY W. STONE
Captain, USN
Acting Chief Commissioner

1 Encl.
Draft of statement

cc: Army S/C
Pol. Sec.
Ec. Com. for Patriots Branch

Hq A C C Sec'y Gen.
DISPATCHED
Date/Hr 9 Aug 1400
Via HY. 7 Msge
Initials HAR.

1657

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

22

COPY

IL PRESIDENTE DEL CONSIGLIO
DEI MINISTRI

::::::::::::::::::::
::HQ ACC, APO 394 ::
:: Sec'y Gen ::
::Rec'd 4 Aug 1130::
::By - DRM ::
::::::::::::::::::::

TRANSLATION

Ref. 1/158

Roma, August 2, 1944

Dear Admiral,

As you are aware, the Allied Control Commission has recently adopted several practical measures in recognition of the contribution given by Italian patriots to the Allied war effort against the Germans. The Italian Government have also acted on the same lines.

The Italian Government are of opinion that such measures could be very usefully developed and integrated in a statement to be issued by the Allied High Command in Italy, of which I take leave to enclose a draft copy.

You will note that the aim of the statement is that of considering the patriots, who are fighting with unabated vigour and considerable self-sacrifice in the occupied territory, as an integral part of the Italian Corps of Liberation and of the Allied Expeditionary Forces in Italy under the leadership of the Commander-in-Chief, General Alexander.

Such recognition would not only place them under the protection of the rules of warfare, but would undoubtedly give them encouragement and incentive of particular significance and importance. I need hardly stress the important place the patriots' movement occupies within the framework of our national life and in the consciousness of the Country.

I have no doubt, therefore, that you will give the matter your most earnest consideration in the interest not only of our own, but also of the common war effort.

Thanking you in advance for the kind interest I feel sure you will take in the matter,

Believe me,

Yours very sincerely

/s/ I. Bonomi

Admiral Ellery W. Stone, U.S.N.
Acting Chief Commissioner
Allied Control Commission
R O M E

570

COPY

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1

21

The Commander-in-Chief of the Allied Armies in Italy has issued the following statement:

1. The Italian Patriots constitute a fighting army under the leadership of officers and is a part of the Allied Expeditionary Forces in Italy.

2. Italian patriots bear their arms openly against the Germans and have received precise instructions to conduct the war against the enemy according to the rules of warfare. They wear a badge which has been duly notified in accordance with international rules. General Alexander considers these troops as one of the forces at present under his command.

3. The status of regular fighting troops as an integral part of the Allied Expeditionary Forces in the war against Germany places them under the protection of International Conventions. Any reprisal that has been, or should hencefeth be, exercised against the patriots organisations and the patriots themselves, would, therefore, represent a violation of the rules of warfare which are binding also on Germany. The Allied Chief Command will make every effort in order that the authors of any atrocity committed against troops acting under its orders shall be placed under trial and duly punished.

H.Q., Allied Armies in Italy

SUBJECT:- Handling of Italian Patriot Volunteers. SECRET

4
20

Army Sub Commission, ACC
(M M I A)
Rear H Q EIGHTH ARMY.
MM/100.

4 Aug 44.

M.M.I.A. FILE REF G/14 D
Date Rec'd 7 8 44

Memorandum for Col. T. McCarthy, A C C

1. The successful operation of the Commission set up to select volunteers for the Italian Army from patriots now located in the Army area depends largely on certain assistance, principally in transport, which can only be found from EIGHTH ARMY sources.

2. This paper is prepared at the direction of D A & Q M G, EIGHTH ARMY, to express his view that, before commitments can be accepted on the method and measure of such assistance, it is essential that a detailed and practical scheme be worked out in consultation with the Staff and Service branches affected, and submitted for consideration and possible modification by H Q EIGHTH ARMY.

3. In formulating the scheme, allowance must be made for the following factors :-

(a) Until formally enlisted into the Italian Army at Rome or Bisti, against pari passu demobilisation of an equal number of older men now serving, volunteers, whether ex soldiers or not, count in all respects as civilians. This particularly affects rations and control of movement. A M G interested.

(b) The Italian Commission must have its own means of transport to reach the patriots in their towns and villages, often remote and difficult of access. The extent to which it can be allowed to move in forward operational areas must also be defined.

(c) G S I EIGHTH ARMY must be consulted as to how and where their security requirements for screening and control of

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1. The successful operation of the Commission set up to select volunteers for the Italian Army from patriots now located in the Army area depends largely on certain assistance, principally in transport, which can only be found from EIGHTH ARMY sources.

2. This paper is prepared at the direction of D A & Q M G, EIGHTH ARMY, to express his view that, before commitments can be accepted on the method and measure of such assistance, it is essential that a detailed and practical scheme be worked out in consultation with the Staff and Service branches affected, and submitted for consideration and possible modification by H Q EIGHTH ARMY.

3. In formulating the scheme, allowance must be made for the following factors :-

(a) Until formally enlisted into the Italian Army at Rome or Chieti, against pari passu demobilisation of an equal number of older men now serving, volunteers, whether ex soldiers or not, count in all respects as civilians. This particularly affects rations and control of move ent. A M G interested.

(b) The Italian Commission must have its own means of transport to reach the patriots in their towns and villages, often remote and difficult of access. The extent to which it can be allowed to move in forward operational areas must also be defined.

(c) G S I EIGHTH ARMY must be consulted as to how and where their security requirements for screening and control of movement can be met.

(d) An agency must be set up at an agreed point or points on the Army L of C, where selected volunteers can be concentrated and held ready for evacuation in Down Maint traffic. Gen. Tomaselli, (I F A HQ), should be able to supply the personnel for this, in whole or part.

(e) How will volunteers be transported to these points from their present locations, fed and disciplinarily controlled during the process of evacuation.

(f) Some agency must receive the volunteers at an agreed point where they are discharged from Army traffic, and arrange for their further control and evacuation.

/3.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

4. Conditions in Polish Corps area are again different from those obtaining in the area West of the Appennines, and a parallel scheme will have to drawn up to cover No.3 Commission's activities in that area.

Lt-Col.G.S.
M M I A Rear H Q EIGHTH ARMY.

Copies to:-

DA & QMG Main EIGHTH ARMY
S C A O Main EIGHTH ARMY
G S I Main EIGHTH ARMY
D D S T Rear EIGHTH ARMY
Army Sub Commission, ACC
Al Sig Generale Tomaselli, (I F A HQ) (2)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Copies to:-

DA & QMG Main EIGHTH ARMY
S C A O Main EIGHTH ARMY
G S I Main EIGHTH ARMY
D D S T Rear EIGHTH ARMY
Army Sub Commission, ACC
Al Sig Generale Tomaselli, (I F A H) (2)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

11633

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

19

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
R. C. & M.G. Section
APO 394

M.M.A. 6/19
FILE REF 1/2
Date Recd 6 8 44

5th Aug. 1944

Ref. : 49/ 22/PAT

Subject : Enlistment of Patriots from Army Areas into the Italian Army .

To : Army Sub-Commission (Att. Maj.Gen. Browning)

Further to interview this morning with Brig.Ritchie A.A.I. In principle the contents of the memo are agreed , subject of course to

a) the agreement of Brig. Bastion and
b) agreement of the final meeting : see para 7 of memorandum .

Attached please find a further re-draft of the memorandum showing further suggestions made by Brig. Ritchie .

B. Drage
Major,
Patriots Branch.
R.C. & M.G. Section .

BLD/lmb

18

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
R.C.& M.G. Section
APO 394

4th Aug. 1944

MEMORANDUM

Ref. 49/M/PAT

Subject : Enlistment of Patriots from Army Areas into the Italian Army .

1. It is impossible to say how many volunteers there will be. At present the numbers are very few, but the organisation outlined below is designed to take care of a variable flow which might for a short period amount up to several hundred per day .

2. As previously arranged , volunteers from genuine Patriot bands will be screened by the official Italian screening parties in forward areas and if accepted given a ticket to say that they will be taken on the strength of one of the enlisted centers Rome or Chieti as soon as they reach these centers .

3. Accepted volunteers will not come on the ration strength of the Italian Army till accepted at enlistment centers : so they will be fed on Italian refugee scales and the procedure for obtaining rations should, it is suggested, be the same as for refugees .

4. The means of transport to enlistment centers will be along the main Army channels from corps areas to Roadheads and Railheads by returning m.t. and by rail where possible .

5. It will be necessary to have tented camps or billeting areas near Roadheads. MMIA has no tentage so this must come from Allied Sources , if tented camps are required . Otherwise billeting areas can presumably be taken over under orders of sub-area commanders. Max. use of permanent accomodation will be made stock of canvas available. Allied sources are very limited .

6. Staff for handling this accomodation will be formed from Italian troops already with 5 and 8 Army . Small permanent staff, balance Patriots . This Italian Staff will be detailed by 5 and 8 Army as required and directed ACC/AMG as necessary .

7. MMIA agree in principle with the above . If AAI agree also , it is suggested that a meeting be held to discuss details with 5 and 8 Army , the results of this meeting to be examined in Rome as between AAI, ACC and MMIA.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

the numbers are very few, but the organization outlined below is designed to take care of a variable flow which might for a short period amount up to several hundred per day .

2. As previously arranged , volunteers from genuine Patriot bands will be screened by the official Italian screening parties in forward areas and if accepted given a ticket to say that they will be taken on the strength of one of the enlisted centers Rome or Chieti as soon as they reach these centers .

3. Accepted volunteers will not come on the ration strength of the Italian Army till accepted at enlistment centers : so they will be fed on Italian refugee scales and the procedure for obtaining rations should, it is suggested, be the same as for refugees .

4. The means of transport to enlistment centers will be along the main Army channels from corps areas to Roadheads and Railheads by returning m.t. and by rail where possible .

5. It will be necessary to have tented camps or billeting areas near Roadheads. MMIA has no tentage so this must come from Allied Sources , if tented camps are required . Otherwise billeting areas can presumably be taken over under orders of sub-area commanders. Max. use of permanent accomodation will be made stock of canvas available, Allied sources are very limited .

6. Staff for handling this accomodation will be formed from Italian troops already with 5 and 8 Army . Small permanent staff, balance Patriots . This Italian Staff will be detailed by 5 and 8 Army as required and directed ACC/AMG as necessary .

7. MMIA agree in principle with the above . If AAI agree also , it is suggested that a meeting be held to discuss details with 5 and 8 Army , the results of this meeting to be examined in Rome as between AAI, ACC and MMIA.

Colonel
Patriot Branch ACC

565

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

11666

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Army Subs Comm

17

SECRET

HEADQUARTERS ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
Office of the Chief Commissioner
APO 394

A/CC 091.711

4 August 1944

SUBJECT: Italian Army

TO : Distribution Below

1. Under the Short Armistice Terms the Commander-in-Chief has the full right to impose measures of disarmament, demobilization and demilitarization on the Italian armed forces. The re-organization of the Italian Army under those terms is under the control of the Army Sub-Commission (AMIA) acting under direct orders of the Commander-in-Chief.

2. The strength of the Italian Army has, since the Armistice, been fixed at a certain reduced figure which the Italian Ministry of War will NOT exceed, and all members of the Italian Army who may be found on the progress of the Allies Northwards are therefore being treated as either demobilized but entitled to volunteer again for service if the ceiling permits, or demobilized but liable to conscription in areas where the conscription law is in force.

3. Arrangements have been made by M.M.I.A. for representatives of the Ministry of War and the General Staff to be attached to Armies and to enter newly liberated Regions for the following purposes:

a. To locate, inventory, and arrange for the safeguarding of Italian Army property and records. Civilian guards, except members of the Carabinieri or CG. PF. are to be employed for safeguarding military installations, as necessary. No Italian Army personnel will be stationed at such installations.

b. To screen members of the Italian Army who volunteer for service and to return such personnel to recognized enlistment centers through refugee channels.

4. It is NOT the policy of the ALLIES to open up any military headquarters, depots, district headquarters, or other Italian Army installations in newly liberated areas on the basis of the pre-war layout. Such installations will only be authorized on a basis of military necessity, depending on the present distribution of the Italian Army.

5. Certain units of the Italian Army are operating under Allied Command in the newly liberated areas. The Italian parties specified in para. 3 above are attached to these units, and operate under Allied Command. M.M.I.A. has liaison officers with 5 and 8 Armies and Polcorps.

564

SECRET

11657

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SECRET

6. Members of the Italian Army not on ~~active service~~ furlough must therefore be informed that they are treated as demobilized and therefore as civilians, but are entitled to volunteer for service in accordance with para 2 hereof. Such members must NOT be dealt with as soldiers and must not be allowed to act as or remain any military installations of any nature in liberated territory.

7. The above excludes the question of Patriots, for dealing with whom a special and comprehensive policy has already been issued.

ELLIS [illegible]. STONE
Captain, USNR
Acting Chief Commissioner

DISTRIBUTION:

Regions I - IX and "Z"	(1)
Foggia Province	(1)
AMG 5 and 8 Armies	(1)
Adm Sec	(3)
Econ Sec	(1)
Political Sec	(1)
Civil Affairs Branch	(1)
Displaced Pers Sub-Com	(1)
Italian Refugee Branch	(1)
Patriots Branch	(1)
Security Branch	(1)
Public Relations Branch	(1)
Army Sub-Commission	(1)
Navy Sub-Commission	(1)
Air Force Sub-Commission	(1)
Secretary General	(25)

Copies sent by Mobile A
AAI
SHAEF by hand of the Courier

SECRET

16

Subject:- Enlistment of Patriots from Army Areas into the Italian Army

(File)

Army Sub Commission, ACC
(M.M.I.A)
ROME

G/19
4 Aug 44

Col McCARTHY

Ref your MEMORANDUM 49/ /PAT of 4 Aug 44:-

1. Suggested redraft herewith.

2. Points are:-

Your Paras 3 & 4.

(a)Suggest it is better to transpose these.

Your para 5.

(b)MMIA have no tentage.

(c)You don't need a tented camp or billeting area near ROME. The enlistment centre is at ROME. We should reduce all such installations(and so overheads)to a minimum.

Your para 6.

(d)Surely 5 Army must contribute their quota of staff for the patriots coming back by their route ?

(e)We can NOT "pay and feed patriots from Italian Army sources". As I have said throughout and as is shewn in your paras 2 & 4, the patriot is a CIVILIAN till he reaches the enlistment centre.

Your para 7.

(f)MMIA must be in on the final ROME meeting, NOT S.M.R.E. unilaterally.

L.B.

Maj Gen
Army Sub Comm, ACC

cc/

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

(b) [redacted] have no tentage.

(c) You don't need a tented camp or billeting area near ROME. The enlistment centre is at ROME. We should reduce all such installations (and so overheads) to a minimum.

Your para 6.

(d) Surely 5 Army must contribute their quota of staff for the patriots coming back by their route ?

(e) We can NOT "pay and feed patriots from Italian Army sources". As I have said throughout and as is shewn in your paras 2 & 4, the patriot is a CIVILIAN till he reaches the enlistment centre.

Your para 7.

(f) [redacted] must be in on the final ROME meeting, NOT S.M.R.E. unilaterally.

L. B.

Maj Gen
Army Sub Comm, ACC

cc/

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

M Lindsay's draft

6/19 7/14

HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED CONTROL COMMISSION
P.C. & M.G. Section
APO 394

4th Aug. 1944

MEMORANDUM

Ref. 49/ /PAT
Subject : Enlistment of Patriots from Army areas into the Italian Army.

1. It is impossible to say how many volunteers there will be. At present the numbers are very few , but the organisation outlined below is designed to take care of a variable flow which might for a short period amount up to several hundred per day .

2. Volunteers from genuine Patriot bands will be screened by Italian officers in forward areas and if accepted given a ticket to say that they will be taken on the strenght of one of the enlisted centers Rome or Chieti as soon as they reach these centers .

3. The means of transport to enlistment centers will be along the main Army channels from corps areas to Roadheads and Railheads by returning m.t. and by rail .

4. Accepted volunteers will not come on the ration strength of the Italian Army till till they reach the enlistment centers : so they will be fed on Italian refugee scales and the procedure for obtaining rations should,it is suggested, be the same as for refugees.

5. It will be necessary to have tented camps or billeting areas near Roadheads and one near Rome . If M.M.I.A. can release tentage from Italian Army this might be preferable depending on the Roadhead is . Otherwise a billiting area could presumably be taken over under orders from sub-areas commanders .

6. Staff for handling Patriots volunteers for the camps will be found partly from the Italian Army with 8th Army and partly , it is suggested, from other patriots provided they can be paid and fed from Italian Army sources . In any case this staff will be operated by the Italian Army and therefore come under command of 5th or 8th Army : they can be directed by ACC/ AMG as necessary .

7. If the above is agreed in principle by M.M.I.A. and A.A.I. , it is suggested that a meeting be held to discuss details with say 8th Army and the results of this meeting be examined in Rome as between A.A.I. , ACC and the Italian Army S.M.F.F.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

taken on the strenght of one of the enlisted centers Rome or Chieti as soon as they reach these centers .

3. The means of transport to enlistment centers will be along the main Army channels from corps areas to Roadheads and Railheads by returning m.t. and by rail .

4. Accepted volunteers will not come on the ration strength of the Italian Army til till they reach the enlistment centers : so they will be fed on Italian refugee scales and the procedure for obtaining rations should,it is suggested, be the same as for refugees.

5. It will be necessary to have tented camps or billeting areas near Roadheads and one near Rome . If M.M.I.A. can release tantage from Italian Army this might be preferable depending on the Roadhead is . Otherwise a billiting area could presumably be taken over under orders from sub-areas comanders .

6. Staff for handling Patriots volunteers in the camps will be found partly from the Italian Army with 8th Army and partly , it is suggested, from other patriots provided they can be paid and fed from Italian Army sources . In any case this staff will be operated by the Italian Army and therefore come under command of 5th or 8th Army ; they can be directed by ACC/ AMG as necessary .

7. If the above is agreed in principle by M.M.I.A. and A.A.I. , it is suggested that a meeting be held to discuss details with say 8th Army and the results of this meeting be examined in Rome as between A.A.I. , ACC and the Italian Army S.M.R.E.

CDth

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

File

Subject:- Enlistment of Patriots from Army Areas into the Italian Army 1B

Army Sub Commission, ACC
(M.M.I.A)
ROME

G/19
4 Aug 44

Col McCARTHY

Ref your MEMORANDUM 49/ /PAT of 4 Aug 44:-

1. Suggested redraft herewith.

2. Points are:-

Your Paras 3 & 4.

(a)Suggest it is better to transpose these.

Your para 5.

(b)MMIA have no tentage.

(c)You don't need a tented camp or billeting area near ROME. The enlistment centre is at ROME. We should reduce all such installations(and so overheads)to a minimum.

Your para 6.

(d)Surely 5 Army must contribute their quota of staff for the patriot coming back by their route ?

(e)We can NOT "pay and feed patriots from Italian Army sources". As I have said throughout and as is shown in your paras 2 & 4, the patriot is a CIVILIAN till he reaches the enlistment centre.

Your para 7.

(f)MMIA must be in on the final ROME meeting, NOT S.M.R.E. unimaterally.

A.B.

cc/

Maj Gen
Army Sub Comm, ACC

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

(b) [redacted] have no tentage.

(c) You don't need a tented camp or billeting area near ROME. The enlistment centre is at ROME. We should reduce all such installations (and so overheads) to a minimum.

Your para 6.

(d) Surely 5 Army must contribute their quota of staff for the patriot coming back by their route ?

(e) We can NOT "pay and feed patriots from Italian Army sources". As I have said throughout and as is shown in your paras 2 & 4, the patriot is a CIVILIAN till he reaches the enlistment centre.

Your para 7.

(f) [redacted] must be in on the final ROME meeting, NOT S.H.A.E.F. unilaterally.

A.D.

cc/

Maj Gen
Army Sub Comm, ACC

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SUBJECT:- Italian Refugee Branch Personnel Reduction

Army Sub Commission (AMMA)
H.Q. A.C.C.
(R O M E)
G/39
5 Aug 44

Ministry of War

Copy to:- AAI ref your 1605/30/56/0(SDL) of 1 Aug
Italian Refugee Branch A.C.C.

Please suspend action on your 10175/11 of 7 July addressed to Italian Refugee Branch office (Col GAIA) until 1 Sep by which date Allied HQ will have decided in conjunction with Col HILLS of A.C.C., which units may remain and which will be dispensed with or replaced by civilian personnel.

ABC

Major General
Army Sub Commission ACC
M M I A

10

SUBJECT:- Patriots - Status

Army Su b Commission (MMIA)
H.Q. A.C.C.
R O M E.
G/19
5 Aug 44

Captain Ellery W STONE
U.S.N.R.,
Deputy Chief Commissioner,
A.C.C.

1. This proposed statement would certainly tend to raise the morale of the Patriots and give them a certain (doubtful) "cover" against being shot out of hand as franctireurs by the Germans. To this extent it would do good.

2. The danger in issu ing it is that

(a) when we reach a patriot band in our advance, it might consider that it has a right to be kept on as a formed band. This is contrary to existing policy and disillusionment or an accusation of double-dealing against the Allies might ensue. This might be serious in areas where patriots are said to be numerous, such as MILAN.

(b) it gives another "puff" to the patriots and focusses Italian eyes on them rather than on the Regular Italian Army, which has been much more valuable, I think to the Allied war effort.

3. The matter is for decision by A.A.I. of course, but on the whole I think it is worth issuing the statement (excluding the words in brackets) BUT

(a) I would like to see a "cry up" of the Regular Italian Army issued simultaneously.

(b) I think the Italian Govt should be informed that our policy as regards ceiling etc of the Regular Italian Army will NOT be changed as a result of the issue of the statement, even if we overrun all ITALY.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

shot out of hand as franctireurs by the Germans. To this extent it would do good.

2. The danger in issu ing it is that

(a) when we reach a patriot band in our advance, it might consider that it has a right to be kept on as a formed band. This is contrary to existing policy and disillusionment or an accusation of double-dealing against the Allies might ensue. This might be serious in areas where patriots are said to be numerous, such as MILAN.

(b) it gives another "puff" to the patriots and focusses Italian eyes on them rather than on the Regular Italian Army, which has been much more valuable, I think to the Allied war effort.

3. The matter is for decision by A.A.I. of course, but on the whole I think it is worth issuing the statement (excluding the words in brackets) BUT

(a) I would like to see a "cry up" of the Regular Italian Army issued simultaneously.

(b) I think the Italian Govt should be informed that our policy as regards ceiling etc of the Regular Italian Army will NOT be changed as a result of the issue of the statement, even if we overrun all ITALY.

ABC.c.2

L.B.

Major General
Army Sub Commission A.C.C.
M M I A

559

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

9

C O P Y

ROUGH TRANSLATION OF DRAFT STATEMENT

The Commander-in-Chief of the Allied Expeditionary Forces in ITALY has issued the following statement :

1. The Italian patriots constitute a fighting army, under the leadership of (regularly appointed) officers and is a part (of the Italian Corps of Liberation and) of the Allied Expeditionary Forces in ITALY.

2. Italian patriots bear their arms openly against the Germans and have received precise instructions to conduct the war against the enemy according to the rules of warfare. They wear a badge which has been duly notified in accordance with international rules. General ALEXANDER considers these troops as one of the (armies / forces) at present under his command.

3. The status of regular fighting troops as an integral part of the Allied Expeditionary Forces in the war against Germany places them under the protection of International Conventions. Any reprisal that has been, or should henceforth be, exercised against the patriots organisations and the patriots themselves, would, therefore, represent a violation of the rules of warfare which are binding also on Germany. The Allied Chief Command will make every effort in order that the authors of any atrocity committed against troops acting under its orders shall be placed

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

(of the Italian Corps of Liberation and) of the Allied Expeditionary Forces in ITALY.

2. Italian patriots bear their arms openly against the Germans and have received precise instructions to conduct the war against the enemy according to the rules of warfare. They wear a badge which has been duly notified in accordance with international rules. General ALEXANDER considers these troops as one of the (armies) forces at present under his command.

3. The status of regular fighting troops as an integral part of the Allied Expeditionary Forces in the war against Germany places them under the protection of International Conventions. Any reprisal that has been, or should henceforth be, exercised against the patriots organisations and the patriots themselves, would, therefore, represent a violation of the rules of warfare which are binding also on Germany. The Allied Chief Command will make every effort in order that the authors of any atrocity committed against troops acting under its orders shall be placed under trial and duly punished.

RGdS,

558

Sent to Sec by Chief Commissioner for comment on 5 Aug, beg - pertip that words in RED bracket or deleted or altered as shown.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

STATO MAGGIORE REGIO ESERCITO
UFFICIO ORDINAMENTO E MOBILITAZIONE
- Sezione Mobilitazione -

SEGRETO 7

N° 5624/Mob. di prot.

P.M.151, lì 2 agosto 1944

OGGETTO: arruolamento di volontari.

G.
4 8 44

ARMY SUB COMMISSION (MMIA) HQ ACC

ROMA

****

Riferimento foglio G/19 in data 28 luglio u.s. di codesta Sottocommissione.

1°) - Quanto segnalato da codesta M.M.I.A. nei riguardi degli arruolamenti volontari effettuati dall'Unione Indipendente Combattenti di Roma, era ignorato da questo S.M..

2°) - Il comando del "Cerseti" ed il comando dello Squadrone da ricognizione "F", interrogati via breve in merito, hanno reso noto di non essere a conoscenza di tali arruolamenti.

3°) - Circa l'emanazione di disposizioni atte ad evitare iniziative non controllate in fatto di arruolamenti, é stato interessato il Ministero della Guerra competente in materia.

IL GENERALE ADDETTO
(Alessandro Santi)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Riferimento foglio G/19 in data 28 luglio u.s. di codesta Sottocommissione.

1°) - Quanto segnalato da codesta M.M.I.A. nei riguardi degli arruolamenti volontari effettuati dall'Unione Indipendente Combattenti di Roma, era ignorato da questo S.M..

2°) - Il comando del "Cerseti" ed il comando dello Squadrone da ricognizione "F", interrogati via breve in merito, hanno reso noto di non essere a conoscenza di tali arruolamenti.

3°) - Circa l'emanazione di disposizioni atte ad evitare iniziative non controllate in fatto di arruolamenti, é stato interessato il Ministero della Guerra competente in materia.

IL GENERALE ADDETTO
(Alessandro Santi)

557

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

SUBJECT: Patriots.

6

T O P S E C R E T

Army Sub Commission, (MMIA)
H.Q. ACC

ROME.

3 G/19 Aug 44.

Political Section, ACC (Mr. CACCIA)

Your remarks on my letter of 1 Aug - See attached x

1. ORIGIN.

Yes. I realise that this is normal practice and expresses the Italian Government's feelings.

BUT

2. CONTENT.

It is not the Allied policy and the Italian Government should be under no illusions.
Patriot activity is of course part of the war effort of ITALY. On the other hand, it is AAI (BGS Ops) who control and maintain liaison with bands North of the line. The Minister for War does not really come into the picture till the bands are over-passed by our advance and the personnel are then available to him as volunteers or conscripts for the official Italian Army. The Patriot is a civilian to all intents and purposes till he is officially enlisted as a soldier again by the M. of W.

The last sentence is NOT correct. It should read :

....."fighting as volunteers in the ranks of the regular Italian Army or as individuals for special purposes authorised by the Allies."....

There are no special Patriot units used by us (as far as I know) South of the line, though individuals may be used as guides, scouts, reconnaissance personnel or couriers beyond the line etc.

3. CONCLUSION.

I think the patriot policy is perfectly clear to those who deal with patriots. The only reason I wrote my letter of 1 Aug was that: -

(a) the Council of Ministers did not seem clear on it.

(b) we should not let such a vague statement stand, so as

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

NOT

2. CONTENT.

It is not the Allied policy and the Italian Government should be under no illusions.
Patriot activity is of course part of the war effort of ITALY. On the other hand, it is AAI (BGS Ops) who control and maintain liaison with bands North of the line. The Minister for War does not really come into the picture till the bands are over-passed by our advance and the personnel are then available to him as volunteers or conscripts for the official Italian Army. The Patriot is a civilian to all intents and purposes till he is officially enlisted as a soldier again by the M. of. W.

The last sentence is NOT correct. It should read :

....."fighting as volunteers in the ranks of the regular Italian Army or as individuals for special purposes authorised by the Allies."....

There are no special Patriot units used by us (as far as I know) South of the line, though individuals may be used as guides, scouts, reconnaissance personnel or couriers beyond the line etc.

3. CONCLUSION.

I think the patriot policy is perfectly clear to those who deal with patriots. The only reason I wrote my letter of 1 Aug was that: -

(a) the Council of Ministers did not seem clear on it.

(b) we should not let such a vague statement stand, so as to prevent muddle in dealing with Patriots and disappointment or disillusionment later on.

556

L.B.

Major General.
Army Sub Comm, A.C.C.

tvs.LB.
3.8.

copy to: Patriot Branch, ACC (Col. McCARTHY.)

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

11683

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

1. Origin. - This, I think, was part of an official communique published in accordance with normal practice after a Cabinet meeting to record publicly what the Government had discussed, decided etc.

2. Content.- Is not the last sentence the only objectionable one from your point of view ? And surely even that can be interpreted to fit in with your requirements.

H.A.C.

1684

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

15

6/14

SUBJECT: Italian Army, old and new.

Army Sub Commission, A.C.C.
Main HQ MMIA.

ROME.

SD/7 ✓ D
30 July 44

To : Chief Commissioner, A.C.C.

1. Inviting attention to attached letter from REGION IV regarding an Italian Military Command in VITERBO.

2. It appears that the AMG/ACC officers do not understand the situation regarding the present Italian Army, and the recognition of irregular or non-official elements by Allied officers may prove embarrassing.

3. I attach a draft of instructions which I request be issued by you to all your officers, both at HQ and in the Field, in order that the whole state of affairs may be clarified.

L. Browning

Major General.
Army Sub Comm, A.C.C.

tvs.LB.
c-5-

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

RTM/ss.

HEADQUARTERS REGION IV
Allied Control Commission
APO 394

M.M.
FILE REF S/17
Date Recd 7-27-44

23 July 1944

TO : ~~Public Safety Sub-Commission~~
Army Sub-Commission.

SUBJECT: Situation at Viterbo.

FILE NO: R4/PS/53.

1. The attached copy of translation received from ACC. Viterbo Province, referring to the situation there, is submitted to you for your attention or necessary action.

for Karl Rischer Mayo Lt. Col.
Regional Public Safety Officer

HEADQUARTERS
25 JUL 1944
A. C. C.

11686

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

COPY

3

ITALIAN MILITARY COMMAND
ITALIAN FORCES RECRUITMENT COMMAND 8 ARMY (I.F.A.HQ.8 ARMY)
P.M. 16

Palestrina 17-6-1944 ore 20

SUBJECT: Statement of Lt. Colonel Chiaravalli Ugo sent by Colonel S.M. Talbell, Prefect of Viterbo, in order to receive special orders concerning the work in Viterbo Province.

An Italian Military Command has been constituted in Viterbo by the Prefect Colonel Talbell. Its task is to reorganize the military institutions as of 8 September 1943, that is: Military District, Deposito 3 Granatieri, Deposito Paracadutisti. These institutions are already active and take care of the enlistment of the Officers and NCO presenting themselves to regulate their position, to the preparation of what is necessary for the assistance of the dead and missing soldiers, and war prisoners, to the recovery of the materials of the military administration, to the control and administration of the capitals left from the dissolved military institutions created by the Republic.

The reorganization of these institutions will make it possible, at the proper time, to accomplish their tasks.

This initiative has been praised by the Allied Authorities of Viterbo who have asked the Italian Authorities for the legalization and acknowledgement of these institutions.

The Prefect of Viterbo is giving great support to the organization of the townish life which has been paralyzed by the war and he also intends to give assistance to the above mentioned Military Command and to the many officers and NCOs of the Province.

In order to perform such task the Prefect awaits for confirmations instructions and money.

A.D. BONHAM - CARTER
Lt. Colonel
A. Provincial Commissioner

553

2

D R A F T

SUBJECT: Italian Army, old and new.

To : All AMG/ACC Officers.

1. The Italian Army in existence prior to the time of the Armistice, does NOT now exist as such and is NOT recognised officially by the Allies. A NEW Italian Army has been organised under the control of the Army Sub Commission (M.M.I.A.) acting under direct orders of the Commander-in-Chief.

2. A ceiling for the strength of this new Italian Army has been fixed. The Italian Ministry of War cannot exceed the fixed ceiling or absorb people in this new Italian Army without permission of the Allies acting through Army Sub Comission.

3. Arrangements have been made by M.M.I.A. for representatives of the Ministry of War and the General Staff to be attached to Armies and to enter newly-liberated regions for the following purposes: -

(a) To locate, inventory, and arrange for the safeguarding of Italian Army property and records. Civilian guards will be employed for safeguarding military installations. No Italian Army personnel will be stationed at such installations.

(b) To screen members of the old Italian Army who volunteer for service and to return such personnel to recognised enlistment centres through refugee channels.

4. It is NOT the policy of the Allies to open up any military headquarters,

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

The Italian Ministry of War cannot exceed the fixed ceiling or absorb people in this new Italian Army without permission of the Allies acting through Army Sub Commission.

3. Arrangements have been made by M.M.I.A. for representatives of the Ministry of War and the General Staff to be attached to Armies and to enter newly-liberated regions for the following purposes -

(a) To locate, inventory, and arrange for the safeguarding of Italian Army property and records. Civilian guards will be employed for safeguarding military installations. No Italian Army personnel will be stationed at such installations.

(b) To screen members of the old Italian Army who volunteer for service and to return such personnel to recognised enlistment centres through refugee channels.

4. It is NOT the policy of the Allies to open up any military headquarters, depots, district headquarters, or other Italian Army installations in newly-liberated areas on the basis of the pre-War layout. Such installations will only be authorised on a basis of military necessity, depending on the distribution of the new Italian Army.

552

5. Certain units of the new Italian Army are operating under Allied Command in the newly-liberated areas. The Italian parties specified in para. 3 above are attached to these units, and operate under Allied Command. M.M.I.A. has liaison officers with 5 and 8 Army and POLCOMPS.

Contd ... /2/..

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

6. It must therefore be clearly understood that members of the old Italian Army existing prior to the Armistice are NOT recognised as members of the official new Italian Army until they are specifically enlisted or otherwise officially incorporated in the new Italian Army. Therefore, such people are civilians insofar as AMG/ACC and MMIA are concerned, and must be dealt with as such. Such people must not be allowed to set up or re-new any military installation of any nature in the liberated territory. Italian Army property will be safeguarded by AMG/ACC officers in the same manner as other Government property. Civilian guards will be utilised to safeguard this property until the arrival of the official Italian parties mentioned in para 3 (a).

7. AMG/ACC officers will therefore give NO official recognition to any Italians who are, or profess to be, members of the old Italian Army.

8. The above excludes the question of Patriots, for dealing with whom a special and comprehensive policy has already been issued.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

the arrival of the official Italian parties mentioned in para 3 (a).

7. AMG/ACC officers will therefore give NO official recognition to any Italians who are, or profess to be, members of the old Italian Army.

8. The above excludes the question of Patriots, for dealing with whom a special and comprehensive policy has already been issued.

551

tvs. CPK.
c-5.

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

Declassified E.O. 12356 Section 3.3/NND No. 785020

ROUTE RAISED PATRIOT CONFERENCE PATRIOT BR A.C.C. 30 Jul 44

1. "Cerneti" Dets Nos 1, 2 and 3 had not arrived at AMG Main 5 and 8 Army HQ's on 28 July.

2. 5 Army are keeping Recruiting Agencies in Grosseto and Livorno Areas. 8 Army's Recruiting Agencies will be kept behind Corps Bdys for time being.

3. 5 Army report only few arms being handed in by Patriots in their area.

8 Army report handing in of Italian arms satisfactory. Patriot leaders, however, have stated that German arms and ammn have been captured and used by patriots. NO German arms had been handed in up to the 28 July.

4. Provincial Commissioners are to have Patriot Reps.

5. Patriot Branch propose to send up Patriot Reps as far fwd as Divs and/or Bdes. These reps would move into towns with the first Allied Tps to contact the genuine Patriot leaders and get first hand and reliable information on mine fields, bridges etc.

T.K. Selby. Capt
GIII (Int)
for Lt Col GS

CCL.

Internal Distribution-
C.O.C.
Col Pidsley
Lt Col Howard
Circulators

550

1692